

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

STATE OF CONNECTICUT

PUBLIC HEARING ON INSURANCE COVERAGE OF  
LYME DISEASE

HELD AT: Legislative Office Building  
Hartford, Connecticut

DATE: February 24, 1999

Transcribed from cassette tape-recordings

Lee Ann Biancucci, LSR 224, RPR  
FALZARANO COURT REPORTERS  
117 North Saddle Ridge  
West Simsbury, CT 06092  
860.651.0258

1                                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

2    Guests, legislators who are in attendance, and  
3    members of our staff who are here today, we will  
4    be here for I think a very full day, and I want  
5    to assure you that -- particularly members of the  
6    public, that the cafeteria is open downstairs if  
7    you want to make use of it.  It's open to the  
8    public.

9                                   And those of you who will be here  
10   for the balance of the day, our schedule will be  
11   that we have scheduled some speakers for the  
12   beginning of this session going through the break  
13   for lunch, and then at 2:30 we plan to have  
14   public comment.  And I would invite you to sign  
15   up for that as soon as you wish to do so, as soon  
16   as you've decided that you'd like to offer us  
17   your views and comments on what has -- what  
18   you've heard or anything else that you wish to  
19   say.

20                                  We hope that this hearing really  
21   will provide a full opportunity and perhaps even  
22   the beginning of a discussion, conversation,  
23   dialogue, statewide about what more we can and  
24   should be doing to diagnose and treat Lyme

25 disease and in particular, what we can do to

3

1 improve the system of insurance coverage that now  
2 applies.

3                   Being the birthplace of Lyme  
4 disease and the state with the highest incidence  
5 of the disease, we ought to be really at the  
6 forefront of treating and curing it, and our  
7 insurance industry ought to be especially  
8 sensitive to the lasting damage of this  
9 extraordinarily insidious disease, the damage  
10 that it does not only to adults but most  
11 particularly, as I have seen personally, children  
12 and young adults who may become victims of it.

13                   Different people at various stages  
14 of the disease may need different treatments, and  
15 my own basic philosophy is that decisions about  
16 diagnosis and treatment ought to be made by the  
17 treating physician and the patient, and those  
18 decisions ought to be respected by insurance  
19 companies, by government officials and ought not  
20 to be governed by arbitrary artificial dictates  
21 or regulations.

22                   I guess what brings me here in a

23 very personal sense is the numerous complaints  
24 that I've received from people suffering from  
25 Lyme disease who have tremendously moving,

4

1 incisive, and graphic complaints about the denial  
2 of insurance coverage benefits for treatment and  
3 the rejection of diagnoses and treatment  
4 prescriptions from their own doctors. And their  
5 stories attest to their own profound personal  
6 courage and fortitude in the face of the powerful  
7 physical and emotional pain that they have  
8 experienced.

9                   Lyme disease can be very difficult  
10 to diagnose and even more difficult to treat, but  
11 the number and severity of complaints, some of  
12 them extraordinary horror stories, suggest that  
13 there must be a complete review so as to assure  
14 acceptable diagnosis, treatment, and insurance  
15 coverage.

16                   We've organized this forum along  
17 with the -- it's really been a joint task, the  
18 Insurance Commissioner and myself, we're happy to  
19 have the participation of legislators. And with  
20 that, perhaps, Commissioner Reider, if you have a  
21 few remarks by way of introduction?

22                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Thank you very  
23 much, Attorney General Blumenthal, and I too  
24 would add that it's a pleasure to have worked  
25 with the Attorney General and his office in

5

1 sponsoring this hearing this morning.

2                   I think we'd all agree it's an  
3 important matter, a health matter to the people  
4 in the country and certainly as the Attorney  
5 General mentioned, here in Connecticut for the  
6 reasons cited.

7                   Several years ago, I held a forum  
8 where we had people from different perspectives  
9 and concerns present. It's a -- it's -- the  
10 issue is one that is -- I think we should note is  
11 there is some controversy and certainly  
12 differences of opinion when it comes to the  
13 extent of treatment of Lyme disease, and there is  
14 no standardization of medical treatment by a  
15 board or any countrywide accepted approach, and I  
16 think it would be important to hear that aspect  
17 of it here this morning.

18                   I might say that it's important  
19 that the insurance companies respond

20 appropriately in these matters, and as an  
21 Insurance Department, we in the last several  
22 years have developed a market conduct of  
23 utilization review companies. Those are the  
24 entities that make certain determinations as far  
25 as the medical necessity, and again, that's at

6

1 the heart of an issue.

2                   They are required to have an  
3 internal review where people differ, that they  
4 have to make certain determinations within a  
5 certain time frame, and also then there's the  
6 external appeal. And there has been some  
7 internal appeals done by entities outside of the  
8 economic realm of the company that covers the  
9 patient, and so it's going to be important from  
10 that perspective, I think, as the Attorney  
11 General noted, that we understand the insurance  
12 part of the equation.

13                   There is some good news, I think,  
14 that certainly all of you who would have some  
15 interest from one perspective or other would know  
16 or whatever, but one, there has been advances in  
17 the detection of the disease which we just  
18 received recently that the Attorney General's

19 Office has provided, and we'll have to learn more  
20 about that, but people are aware that it would be  
21 interesting to hear from you today.

22                   Two, the prevention of the disease  
23 by receiving immunity shots to it, which we've  
24 heard a lot about, we're seeing some  
25 advertisement, so we have seen advances in one,

7

1 the diagnosis, the detection, and the  
2 prevention. And as I said, anything that can be  
3 brought forth here today -- and in addition, I  
4 think today's session is very important because  
5 it highlights an area that there's a lot of  
6 discussion and concern about, and it also should  
7 be looked at as an education forum, which I think  
8 is certainly what the Attorney General and  
9 ourself would want here today so that people can  
10 leave here this evening and the public can be  
11 better informed. Even if we don't end all  
12 differences, at least the people are well  
13 informed and aware of this, because it is a  
14 serious disease and one that has impacted any  
15 number of people and families.

16                   So today, along with the Attorney

17 General, the Insurance Department is most anxious  
18 to be here to participate, but most importantly,  
19 to listen and to understand everything that can  
20 be learned today and then to try to work in a  
21 proactive and a positive fashion to address the  
22 concerns.

23 I might just mention for identity,  
24 Mary Ellen Rowe is the head director of our life  
25 and health division, and she has joined me. So

8

1 occasionally I will have to turn to her for a  
2 little bit of insight and help but we're again  
3 delighted to be here. Thank you so much.

4 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

5 Before we begin with Dr. Matthew Cartter, we'll  
6 call her our first witness, let me just introduce  
7 for the record Representative Mary Magratten,  
8 Representative Dolly Powers, Representative Gary  
9 Orfice who have joined us. I understand we may  
10 be joined by other legislators later in the day.  
11 The legislature is in session today I think,  
12 isn't it, so they will have to be dividing their  
13 time as they frequently do between different  
14 committee meetings and the legislative session  
15 itself.



16                                   And Jennifer Jaff, who is an  
17   Assistant Attorney General in our office, if you  
18   could just raise your hand, Jennifer? A lot of  
19   you have probably talked to her on the phone, and  
20   she is the principal staff person in my office  
21   who has been working, as many of you know,  
22   laboring very, very hard on this issue.

23                                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: I was just  
24   going to say that several legislators have  
25   indicated this morning that they couldn't be

9

1   here, but as you may know, they do have a  
2   television and sound and will be following this  
3   from their offices as they move back and forth  
4   and vote on other things, so we are pleased with  
5   their participation.

6                                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
7   Dr. Cartter?

8                                   DR. CARTTER: Good morning,  
9   Commissioner and Attorney Blumenthal. Thank you  
10   for the invitation to share with you a public  
11   health perspective on Lyme disease. My name  
12   again, for the record, is Dr. Matthew Cartter.  
13   I'm the epidemiology program coordinator for the

14 Connecticut Department of Public Health. I have  
15 been in charge of the department's Lyme disease  
16 activities for -- at least since 1987. And I  
17 would like to share some of the things that we  
18 have learned about the occurrence of Lyme disease  
19 in Connecticut from a public health perspective.

20 Just to start off, I will not be  
21 going over all the details I have provided in the  
22 written testimony in the packet. If people are  
23 interested in more detailed statistics, those are  
24 available there.

25 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Is

10

1 the light button on?

2 DR. CARTTER: Yes, it is.

3 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

4 Okay. Maybe if you could just speak into the  
5 microphone. Thank you.

6 DR. CARTTER: It is the job of  
7 public health to prevent new cases of Lyme  
8 disease. It is the job of clinical medicine to  
9 make sure that when people get Lyme disease, they  
10 are treated appropriately and do not go on to  
11 develop late complications. In public health our  
12 task is to protect the health of the population.

13 We use surveillance and epidemiological studies  
14 to identify risk factors for disease and then we  
15 use these kind of data to develop prevention  
16 strategies.

17 In Connecticut, we have one of the  
18 most comprehensive Lyme disease surveillance  
19 systems in the country.

20 Just take a break here and turn  
21 these on. Is that any better for you folks in  
22 the back?

23 AUDIENCE: It's a little hard to  
24 hear.

25 DR. CARTTER: This is being

11

1 recorded, I take it, so I need to talk into  
2 this?

3 In Connecticut, we've had more  
4 than 20 years of experience with Lyme disease,  
5 and there is no state in the country that has  
6 more experience with this disease than we do.

7 This is a story from The New York  
8 Times a couple years ago, but not only are we  
9 very familiar with this disease, we're also very  
10 familiar with the controversy which has

11 accompanied this disease over the last two  
12 decades.

13 I'd like to give you a little  
14 Connecticut perspective. Certainly the history  
15 of Lyme disease goes back more than almost 100  
16 years in Europe, but in Connecticut the story  
17 started here in 1975, when an unusual cluster of  
18 arthritis cases was reported in Lyme,  
19 Connecticut. In 1977 we have the first  
20 publication describing the first 51 cases of Lyme  
21 arthritis in Connecticut. In 1977, the deer  
22 tick, then called exiliary stamini, was linked to  
23 the transmission of Lyme disease. And in 1982,  
24 *Borrelia burgdorferi*, the bacteria that causes  
25 Lyme disease, was discovered.

12

1 As these scientific discoveries  
2 were moving forward, it's also important to point  
3 out there is another side of Lyme disease which  
4 lagged somewhat behind but continued to move  
5 forward. It was not until 1982, seven years  
6 after the discovery of Lyme disease that the  
7 first Lyme disease brochure was developed by the  
8 Connecticut Chapter of the Arthritis Foundation.  
9 In 1984, the serologic test became widely

10 available in the state. In 1987, Lyme disease  
11 was made a reportable disease in Connecticut,  
12 more than 10 years after it was first described  
13 here. And in 1988, the national media attention  
14 to Lyme disease began.

15                   This is data from the Centers for  
16 Disease Control and Prevention. The 1988 data is  
17 provisional, not yet finalized. Lyme disease has  
18 become the most commonly reported what's called  
19 vector-borne disease in the United States. You  
20 see a steady increase from the early eighties to  
21 1998. This should not be interpreted as a true  
22 increase in disease, however. Many states did  
23 not make this reportable until the late 1980s,  
24 early 1990s, and much of the increase we believe  
25 is due to increase in surveillance and increased

13

1 resources being put into disease surveillance.

2                   Connecticut does have the  
3 distinction of being the state with the highest  
4 rate of Lyme disease in the population.  
5 Nationally, more than almost 80 percent of all  
6 the cases -- more than 80 percent of all the  
7 cases come from just five states. Fortunately

8 for us, New York State is number one in that  
9 category with 30 percent of all cases in this  
10 country being reported from New York, but  
11 Connecticut, with a much smaller population,  
12 reports 20 percent of all the cases that are  
13 reported to Centers for Disease and Prevention.

14 Pennsylvania, New Jersey, and  
15 Massachusetts, all other states combined report  
16 only 16 percent of all the cases in the country.

17 In Connecticut, the process of  
18 Lyme disease assessment consists of a number of  
19 different activities. When a public health  
20 person uses the word "surveillance," it means  
21 that we look for new cases of illness, and these  
22 are the cases that are reported to us by  
23 physicians and other healthcare providers. We  
24 have a statewide system of reporting, but we also  
25 actively seek out cases in the Lyme, Connecticut,

14

1 area, Litchfield County, Tolland and Windham  
2 Counties as part of special studies.

3 We're also tracking Lyme disease  
4 using GIS techniques, and particular studies are  
5 being done in a number of parts of the state as  
6 well. These activities together give us a

7 picture for what's happening here.

8                   This is a look at the Connecticut  
9 cases that have been reported since 1984, and  
10 we've been doing surveillance since 1984. 1986,  
11 there was a period that we did not collect  
12 statistics because the disease was not made  
13 officially reportable until '87. As you can see,  
14 there has been a dramatic increase, but I'd also  
15 like to put out that in 1991, we received federal  
16 funding for the first time to hire a full-time  
17 person to do Lyme disease surveillance. So in  
18 part, this increase is due to enhanced  
19 surveillance activities at the State Health  
20 Department.

21                   Lyme disease in Connecticut over  
22 the years, it's very clear that those who are at  
23 greatest risk are the very young and the very  
24 old. This is what we call incidence rate by age  
25 group. The highest rates are in children less

15

1 than 10 years of age, the lowest rates are those  
2 who are teenagers and in their early twenties,  
3 but certainly no age group is without risk.

4                   Connecticut now has all of its

5 counties affected by Lyme disease, some counties  
6 more than others. The initial epicenter, if you  
7 want to call it that, was in the Lyme,  
8 Connecticut, area, which is Middlesex County  
9 bordering on New London County. But as you can  
10 see, we now have cases being reported throughout  
11 the state. The highest rate -- I'm sorry, it's a  
12 little out of focus -- is Windham County now,  
13 with 370 cases being reported last year.

14                   Let me show you a different view  
15 of this because I think it's important in  
16 understanding what's happening in Connecticut.  
17 If you think of the state in regions and the  
18 central region being Hartford and New Haven  
19 Counties, which consistently year after year have  
20 the lowest rates, and then there's the western,  
21 northeastern, and southeastern.

22                   What I'd like to point out is that  
23 in the southeast, if you look at the red line,  
24 the Lyme disease case rates have been fairly  
25 stable over time, although there is this cycle

1 every two years which reflect particular  
2 populations. But we've had dramatic increases in  
3 the northeastern part of the state as well as in



4 the western part of the state as well.

5 The Hartford and New Haven  
6 counties continue to have very low levels of Lyme  
7 disease activity compared to other parts of  
8 Connecticut.

9 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Let me ask a  
10 question. Maybe it's the obvious, but why is  
11 there that difference in the different regions?

12 DR. CARTTER: The reason for that  
13 is over the last 20 years the particular  
14 populations have spread northward and westward in  
15 the state and have moved into this area. Lyme  
16 disease does not progress rapidly year by year,  
17 but we've really seen this over 20 years, the  
18 slow progression into these areas. And this is  
19 also consistent with what's being seen in Rhode  
20 Island, in bordering states, and also in New York  
21 State as well.

22 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Thank you.

23 DR. CARTTER: We are very much  
24 aware that what's reported to us is only a  
25 fraction of what's out there. Back in 1994, we

1 did a survey in the 12-town area around Lyme,

2 Connecticut. This was a random digit dialing  
3 telephone survey, and we asked folks, the head of  
4 each household, if they or a member of their  
5 family had ever been diagnosed with Lyme disease;  
6 whether they have been diagnosed in '94 or prior  
7 to '94.

8                   And I'd like to emphasize that the  
9 statistics here, that 8.1 percent of all  
10 households, said that they had had a member of  
11 their family diagnosed by a physician to have  
12 Lyme disease in that year, and that more than --  
13 20 percent of all the households had had at least  
14 one person diagnosed with Lyme disease so --  
15 before 1994.

16                   If you look at this in a little  
17 more detail, and I apologize for the numbers, but  
18 I think it's important to understand this. That  
19 if we assume that 8.1 percent of all the  
20 households in this part of the state were  
21 affected in 1994, and assuming that only one  
22 person in each of these households was diagnosed  
23 with Lyme disease, then 2,572 persons from this  
24 area may have been diagnosed with Lyme disease in  
25 1994. That year, 270 cases were reported from

1 this area, almost a tenfold difference. And what  
2 this means is that for every case that's  
3 diagnosed and reported to us, there are many more  
4 people who are being diagnosed and treated for  
5 Lyme disease in our high risk communities.

6 We estimate that the number of  
7 cases that are reported to us and meet the  
8 surveillance case definition are probably only 10  
9 to 25 percent of all the cases that occur.

10 I'd like to emphasize this slide  
11 as well, because many times that we think what we  
12 do is in regards to Lyme disease has a tremendous  
13 effect, but Dr. Kirby Stafford at Connecticut  
14 Agricultural experiment station has shown that  
15 these annual differences in Lyme disease really  
16 reflect the annual differences in the particular  
17 populations. That when the ticks are up, our  
18 case numbers go up; and when the tick numbers are  
19 down, our case numbers go down. And at least  
20 right now, after 20 years, we're still at the  
21 mercy of ticks in various parts of Connecticut.

22 I'd like to point out that Lyme  
23 disease is much more than a biological  
24 phenomenon. This is a slide that was put  
25 together with data from one of the Internet

1 database sources where this is a curve, a figure  
2 that shows the number of Lyme disease citations  
3 in magazines and newspapers from 1984 to 1996. I  
4 pointed out the peak in Lyme disease media  
5 coverage occurred in 1989. This was really in  
6 the late eighties, when Lyme disease became a  
7 national media story, and it's steadily declined  
8 since that time. Although I suspect that with  
9 the new Lyme disease vaccine, there will be a  
10 research and media coverage related to that in  
11 '97 and '98.

12                   But this is to emphasize that Lyme  
13 disease is much more than a biological  
14 phenomenon. It's also a social and cultural  
15 phenomenon. I'm an amateur medical historian,  
16 and one of the things I've learned about Lyme  
17 disease and other diseases is that our  
18 understanding of Lyme disease has been framed by  
19 a succession of what historians call  
20 constructions or paradigms of disease. These are  
21 ways that people think about disease, and our  
22 attempts to explain the experience of illness.

23                   When it comes to Lyme disease,  
24 it's been experienced in two different ways; the  
25 experience of the individual of which you will be

1 hearing considerably later on this morning, but  
2 Lyme disease began as a readily diagnosable and  
3 treatable acute infectious disease in the 1970s.  
4 In the 1980s, it began to be redefined as a  
5 difficult to diagnose and treat chronic  
6 infectious disease. And these two perspectives  
7 continue to persist throughout the 1990s.

8                               From a public health perspective,  
9 looking at Lyme disease from a population point  
10 of view, Lyme disease began as an epidemic in the  
11 1970s, really as a local epidemic. Over the next  
12 10 years it went from being an epidemic, from  
13 both a medical perspective and a cultural  
14 perspective, to an endemic disease, something  
15 that people would have to deal with on a  
16 long-term basis.

17                               We went through a process in the  
18 late 1980s of redefinition of Lyme disease. In  
19 the early 1990s there was a new term that came  
20 into use called "emerging infections," which Lyme  
21 disease is one, and now with the advent of the  
22 Lyme disease vaccine, we are talking about Lyme  
23 disease being defined as a vaccine, preventable  
24 disease which has very different connotations

25 than either epidemic or endemic disease.

21

1                   And finally, this is a quote from  
2 Sylvia Tesh from a book she wrote on the  
3 development of public health policy called  
4 "Hidden Arguments" in 1988.

5                   "It does give me some  
6 understanding of what all of this is about --  
7 what Lyme disease has been about in the last 20  
8 years; what is the legitimate source of  
9 knowledge; what is the nature of human beings,  
10 and what is the ideal structure of society.

11                   Firmly but often unconsciously  
12 held answers to these questions got scientists,  
13 policymakers, and ordinary citizens alike to  
14 different constellations of facts about the  
15 causes of disease and hence the different  
16 preferences for prevention policy."

17                   With that, I'd like to thank you  
18 for appearing for a public health perspective on  
19 this disease, and I'd welcome any questions that  
20 you might have.

21                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

22 Thank you.

23                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Thank you.

24

ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

25 Thank you, Dr. Cartter.

22

1 (Clapping.)

2 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: As I  
3 understand one point that you made, Dr. Cartter,  
4 it may well be -- in fact, it's likely based on  
5 what you've presented here, that the numbers of  
6 cases reported to the State of Connecticut  
7 Department of Public Health may be only 10 to 15  
8 percent of the number of cases that actually  
9 exist; is that correct?

10 DR. CARTTER: That's correct. We  
11 estimate that for every case that's reported to  
12 us that meets the national surveillance case  
13 definition, there's probably another nine or 10  
14 people out there who are diagnosed by a physician  
15 to have Lyme disease and treated for that  
16 disease.

17 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
18 Isn't that a rather searing comment on the whole  
19 system of reporting and the accuracy of all our  
20 public health statistics, especially relating to  
21 Lyme disease?

22 DR. CARTTER: Well, what we've  
23 learned over time is that public health  
24 surveillance in general only captures about 20 to  
25 30 percent of cases for most diseases, so we're

23

1 very much used to the limitations of our data.  
2 This data is most useful for looking at trends  
3 through time. It's not a good measure of total  
4 disease burden, and that's why we need to do  
5 other studies like we've done here in the state  
6 where we do surveys and other ways to try to  
7 estimate how big that iceberg is underneath the  
8 tip of reported cases.

9 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
10 if the normal range of reporting might be only 30  
11 percent of other diseases, reporting for Lyme  
12 disease is even lower than it is for other  
13 diseases; is that a correct understanding?

14 DR. CARTTER: Yes. The reason for  
15 that is that diseases that require  
16 hospitalization are usually reported much more  
17 completely than diseases that are largely seen in  
18 an outpatient setting. So if somebody is  
19 hospitalized -- many of the diseases that we have  
20 result in a high percentage of hospitalizations.



21 For example, meningococcal disease, meningococcal  
22 meningitis.

23                               So I mean, probably almost 100  
24 percent of those cases are hospitalized, and we  
25 hear about almost all of those through the

24

1 hospital system. But because most people who are  
2 seen with Lyme disease are seen as outpatients,  
3 and there are many busy physicians in the state  
4 who honestly told me, I saw 100 patients with  
5 Lyme disease this week but I really just didn't  
6 have time to fill out 100 forms to send to the  
7 Health Department, very understandable.

8                               And so in general for outpatient  
9 diseases, the reporting is much less complete  
10 than for patients seen in hospitals.

11                              ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: I  
12 may have other questions that I'd like to follow  
13 up later, but because of the time constraints  
14 that we're operating under I'm going to yield to  
15 Commissioner Reider.

16                              COMMISSIONER REIDER: Just one  
17 question, and as a layman, it's fair to say that  
18 if you had a higher reporting ratio it would be

19 helpful to you in being able to get a better  
20 understanding, or is that not correct?

21 DR. CARTTER: Well, certainly we  
22 would love to see increased reporting of any  
23 disease, whether it's Lyme disease or any other.  
24 I think in Connecticut we have finally had the  
25 resources to do surveillance in a way that we're

25

1 able to look at, finally identify these  
2 increasing trends that spread in other parts of  
3 the state. So our surveillance system is  
4 answering many of the questions that we have. It  
5 will not answer questions like what are the total  
6 number of people being diagnosed with Lyme  
7 disease, and probably can't. We need to do other  
8 kinds of studies to answer that question.

9 COMMISSIONER REIDER: And one of  
10 the thoughts I had was, and I don't know just how  
11 practical, but is it possible that perhaps the  
12 insurance companies might lend support in being  
13 able to use their data to report more through the  
14 system?

15 DR. CARTTER: Certainly those  
16 kinds of discussions have gone on in the past.  
17 If we really wanted to know, if we wanted to

18 answer that question, getting that kind of  
19 information from insurance companies and managed  
20 care companies would be critical. I understand  
21 that there have been concerns about the sharing  
22 of that kind of data in the past, but certainly  
23 that would be great.

24 COMMISSIONER REIDER: We get back  
25 to the confidentiality. But it's something

26

1 perhaps we could work with the Attorney General  
2 and see if there is something that we proactively  
3 could encourage that or support it.

4 DR. CARTTER: What has not been  
5 done in Connecticut and should be done and  
6 requires the cooperation of insurance companies,  
7 is an attempt to try to determine what are the  
8 annual costs of Lyme disease treatment in the  
9 state.

10 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Okay.

11 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

12 Thank you very much.

13 DR. CARTTER: Thank you very  
14 much.

15 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

16 Dr. Krider.

17 DR. KRIDER: Yes. I have  
18 overheads but they may be sufficiently  
19 inconvenient that the substance of my testimony  
20 is also included in this. So I could just use  
21 this for its useful purpose.

22 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
23 Whichever you'd like.

24 DR. KRIDER: Does everyone have a  
25 copy of this?

27

1 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: It  
2 should be in the packet. You know, Doctor, if we  
3 all have it maybe you can just work from that.

4 DR. KRIDER: Yes, of course.

5 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
6 Thank you.

7 DR. KRIDER: My apologies. I  
8 chose the low-tech solution that would be  
9 something that would be the easiest.

10 My name is Hallie M. Krider. I'm  
11 a faculty member at the University of Connecticut  
12 in Storrs, a member of the Molecular and Cell  
13 Biology Department in the College of Liberal Arts  
14 and Sciences. And I'd like to thank you for the

15 opportunity to comment on the progress that we've  
16 made in our development of an early disease  
17 detection test.

18                               On the second page of what were to  
19 be the overheads, I've listed the collaborators  
20 who were involved in helping me to make progress  
21 with all of this. They include members of the  
22 University of Connecticut technology transfer  
23 group, and researchers at the University of  
24 Connecticut including myself, my research  
25 associate, Claudia Curdins and Dr. Sandra

28

1 Bushmick, who is an associate professor and  
2 doctor of veterinarian medicine in the College of  
3 Agricultural and Natural Resources Department of  
4 Pathobiology.

5                               They also include  
6 Bioinvestigations, Limited, whose president is  
7 Stuart Rosenberg and Pasteur Murrow, a major  
8 vaccine developer and one of the players in the  
9 development of the current vaccines that are  
10 available.

11                               The third page basically outlines  
12 our perspective on the issues of developing a

13 test; that is to say, the Catch 22. Most people  
14 agree that early treatment is certainly most  
15 effective and substantially less expensive than  
16 prolonged later attempts to cure the disease.  
17 Current tests are certainly inaccurate in many  
18 different respects, often giving either false  
19 positives or false negatives. But in all cases  
20 the tests require waiting for some titer to rise  
21 in the affected individual. This can or may not  
22 occur, quite independently of whether or not an  
23 individual is infected.

24                               So that while early treatment is  
25 certainly preferred, long waits are often

29

1 required in order to get reasonable data about  
2 the status of the infection. So we basically  
3 began to try to think about ways in which we  
4 might approach the issue of evaluation of whether  
5 or not someone has Lyme disease.

6                               The next page simply provides you  
7 with a picture of the tick, at least in one of  
8 its adult forms, and there's really two things to  
9 say here. First of all, there's a lot we don't  
10 understand about how frequently ticks actually  
11 have spirochetes or how long it takes for a tick

12 after it's been muted to transfer the disease.  
13 It's also the case that the nymphs are very much  
14 smaller, the earlier stage are very much smaller  
15 than the adult stage.

16                   So that I think the lesson that I  
17 would leave you with is twofold; one is that  
18 finding a tick doesn't mean you've got Lyme  
19 disease, and not finding a tick doesn't mean you  
20 don't have Lyme disease. In other words, the  
21 tick is not a very good way to approach the issue  
22 of whether or not someone has Lyme disease.

23                   The next page basically shows you  
24 a picture of the organism. And there are two  
25 issues that relate to the organism. One is with

30

1 regard to the organism itself. We don't know  
2 much about where it distributes in the body. We  
3 don't know much about the forms that it takes  
4 after infection over long periods of time. And  
5 we don't know much about how or if it changes  
6 composition and how that influences all of the  
7 various tests that we might perform.

8                   From the other side, the symptoms  
9 that the host can demonstrate can be very

10 widespread, including none whatsoever.  
11 Asymptomatic individuals are certainly a source  
12 of some argument, but I think it's important just  
13 to suppose this is entirely likely.

14                   And secondly, there are issues of  
15 whether or not there can be such things as  
16 chronic infections and whether chronic infections  
17 can persist after the initiation of treatment, so  
18 a test would certainly need to be able to address  
19 these issues or to consider the problems that  
20 these two sides of the host and bacteria  
21 present.

22                   We essentially have developed a  
23 test that we think responds to many of these  
24 issues. I will talk about the test in a very  
25 nontechnical way in the hopes of being as clear

31

1 as possible, but certainly if there are issues or  
2 questions I'd be happy to answer them.

3                   But quite simply, we can collect a  
4 very small amount of blood, certainly a finger  
5 prick as opposed to, for, instance the use of  
6 large volumes. There are some simple  
7 manipulations that are done which create a  
8 microscope slide, and any reasonably trained



9 blood worker or microscopy cytotechnician will be  
10 able to evaluate the results of this very  
11 straightforwardly.

12                   The result is what we refer to as  
13 a unique and quantifiable signature; that is,  
14 something appears on the slide which clearly  
15 indicates whether or not the host is having a  
16 response that suggests that they have Lyme  
17 disease. And some people have big responses and  
18 others small, so we can actually differentiate.

19                   On the next page we point out that  
20 the signature does not show a cross-reaction with  
21 other pathogens. Unlike many tests, this one is  
22 quite specific.

23                   Secondly, the signature appears  
24 many days prior to the onset of immune response.  
25 Many of the tests depend upon the rise of titers

32

1 that relate to the immune response. Because our  
2 organism, our test platform as it were, is a  
3 mouse, we can tell you whether or not your mouse  
4 has Lyme disease within several days after the  
5 initiation of the infection.

6                   And it appears that the signature

7 is created even when the immune response does not  
8 occur. So that one of the cases in which tests  
9 often fail is that the individual that's infected  
10 just doesn't bring up a high titer and therefore  
11 can't test positive. This test apparently  
12 functions differently if not independently from  
13 the immune responses that other tests might  
14 measure.

15                   On the last -- next page we  
16 basically point out that there are certainly many  
17 different organisms that are capable of showing  
18 the signature; cattle, dogs, horses, sheep, goats  
19 are also included. And in fact, we've also  
20 examined humans, used ourselves essentially as  
21 test objects, to determine whether or not we have  
22 reason to believe this test would be effective in  
23 humans.

24                   Finally, we've managed to create  
25 what we consider to be the usable platform for

1 the test; that is to say we have created stable  
2 reagents and ways of doing this that are  
3 straightforward and that can be done in a  
4 doctor's office or certainly in a medical  
5 technician's lab.

6                   We have the major elements of  
7 patent protection essentially in place with  
8 regard to the technology, and we're awaiting the  
9 opportunity to do -- essentially advance this for  
10 clinical trials and the appropriate approvals.

11                   That is in fact the status of the  
12 test as we've gotten to it, and I thank you very  
13 much for the opportunity to comment.

14                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

15 Thank you. I don't mean to ask you unfairly  
16 about another test which seems to be relatively  
17 new, but we received word literally within the  
18 last few days about the new test that the FDA has  
19 just approved apparently made by the Chembio  
20 Diagnostic Systems in Medford, New York, using  
21 antigenic proteins developed by recombinant DNA  
22 technique rather than the whole cell, and I  
23 wonder perhaps if you could comment on that test  
24 if you know something about that.

25                   DR. KRIDER: I've had the

1 opportunity to review some of the materials that  
2 have been released on the test. The use of the  
3 recombinant proteins and the use of these ending

4 in a strip format is certainly going to be a  
5 significant increase in convenience with regard  
6 to initial evaluation.

7                   The form of the test, however,  
8 mimics that of other tests that are already  
9 available. I do not anticipate from anything  
10 that I've seen that this particular test platform  
11 will be more accurate or more definitive than any  
12 of the tests which are currently available, and I  
13 do not anticipate -- indeed the literature  
14 suggests that it would be inappropriate to  
15 actually use this test as a single evaluation  
16 device; in other words, people who are indicating  
17 a positive on this test should certainly be  
18 examined again with another one of the tests, the  
19 ones that take longer and that have to be sent  
20 elsewhere for evaluation. But as a preliminary  
21 screening tool this certainly might be an useful  
22 device.

23                   I don't know what the rate of  
24 false negatives are for this particular test, but  
25 I would assume that they must be comparable to

1 some of the other tests that are available,  
2 because they use essentially the same biological

3 responses from the infected individual in their  
4 measurement. So while I see this as being a  
5 significant increase in preliminary screening  
6 capacity, I don't know that it provides more  
7 assurance as an evaluator than those tests which  
8 we already have.

9                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: My  
10 understanding is that the FDA approved it with  
11 the understanding that it would be used or  
12 confirmed by the Western blot test or some other  
13 diagnostic procedure, but it does offer a quicker  
14 early detection means, as I have been informed  
15 from the FDA. All of our information really  
16 comes from the FDA release and the paper that it  
17 issued when it issued its release.

18                   DR. KRIDER: I have no more  
19 information than you have. My perspective is  
20 that all of the tests currently, regardless of  
21 how long they take, are very much able to make a  
22 mistake, and increasing the rate at which you can  
23 make a mistake is very possibly a significant  
24 improvement.

25                   I obviously have my own axe to

1 grind as you might say. I believe that the tests  
2 in which we're working can substantially address  
3 all of the issues that I've raised so far. But  
4 again, that's on the basis of tests that relate  
5 almost exclusively to mouse models, and we await  
6 the clinical trials and the obvious scientific  
7 evaluation of the data that the proper tests  
8 would require.

9                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: The  
10 new test may be quicker but perhaps not more  
11 reliable, and in any event doesn't portend a  
12 magic bullet in terms of diagnosis?

13                   DR. KRIDER: Let's say your  
14 question certainly reflects my concerns. I have  
15 no knowledge beyond what you've been provided,  
16 and my own experience.

17                   I would be very happy to continue  
18 on with the development of my test, because we  
19 feel that it's unrelated in its mechanism or not  
20 directly related in its mechanisms to those which  
21 already exist. So it provides a clear  
22 alternative evaluator and thereby increases our  
23 sense of assurance about our ability to decide  
24 whether or not you are an infected individual.

25                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

1 Thank you.

2 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Anticipating  
3 what we may hear, as we go through the course of  
4 the day, just to try to build a picture, the  
5 longer the delay in detecting the disease, does  
6 that relate to the amount and the extent of  
7 treatment that has to follow? In other words, if  
8 you find that -- if you detect it immediately,  
9 are you much more likely to be able to cure it  
10 quickly than if you --

11 DR. KRIDER: Yeah. My colleague,  
12 Stuart Rosenberg, has suggested that I  
13 distinguish between the issues of quick versus  
14 early.

15 A test which is quick is one which  
16 may take you a long time to be able to produce  
17 titers, but which in an office you can perform in  
18 an hour, as opposed to sending it off and waiting  
19 for three days.

20 An early test is one which says  
21 that you are bitten with a tick and within  
22 several days we can actually productively  
23 evaluate whether or not you have Lyme disease.

24 My test is a test that works early  
25 in the infection process, and we believe perhaps

1 throughout the period, in which the spirochete is  
2 present. A quick test is one which may in fact  
3 not be effective until weeks into the infection,  
4 but which nonetheless doesn't take very long to  
5 do.

6                   That being said, let me return to  
7 your question.

8                   It is generally argued that the  
9 earlier you catch the infection, the more readily  
10 it can be treated, the broader the spectrum of  
11 antibiotics that can be used, the shorter the  
12 period over which the treatment is necessary, and  
13 therefore the lower the cost.

14                   Having said that, that's generally  
15 believed -- I'm not in a position to tell you  
16 that's true, I'm not a physician, and in fact all  
17 of my work has been on nonhuman models up to this  
18 point. I can tell you that there are different  
19 mouse models that would give you a different  
20 answer to that question, depending on which of  
21 them you chose and how you proceeded in your  
22 evaluation; the degree to which genetic factors,  
23 previous disease factors, and other aspects of  
24 physiology are going to influence the expression  
25 of the character that you're talking about, I



1 think I will leave for others to comment on. I  
2 certainly don't think I understand them.

3 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Thank you  
4 very much.

5 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
6 Thank you very much. We've been joined by  
7 Senator Melodie Peters, who is seated in the  
8 front row. Let me also introduce Assistant  
9 Attorney General Tom Ryan, in my office. Tom, do  
10 you want to raise your hand, who has been working  
11 on this issue as well. Do any of the legislators  
12 have any questions? Representative Powers.

13 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Thank  
14 you.

15 Dr. Krider, can I get you back?

16 DR. KRIDER: Oh, I'm sorry.

17 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: I just  
18 wanted to follow up. So you've done the  
19 animals. You are now in the process of setting  
20 up human trials; is that right?

21 DR. KRIDER: The next steps  
22 essentially fall to two groups; one, the  
23 technology transfer infrastructure of the

24 University of Connecticut, and the other is the  
25 people who hold licenses on the technology.

40

1 Basically the commercial partners in this case,  
2 Stuart Rosenberg and Pasteur Murrow. As  
3 researchers, we can't proceed until such time as  
4 the technology transfer and capitalization and  
5 funding issues are settled, so I don't have an  
6 answer as much as I would like to be able to  
7 provide you with one.

8 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Okay.  
9 Then to go back to that step, how long do you  
10 anticipate that would take?

11 DR. KRIDER: I'm simply unable to  
12 comment. The technology transfer office of the  
13 University of Connecticut is most certainly aware  
14 of and has been interacting with the people --  
15 but I have no sense whatsoever of that process.  
16 I am the researcher and the faculty member and  
17 not the administrator in this particular case.

18 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Okay.  
19 Once you could start the human trials, how long  
20 does the FDA set up a time frame for you, or do  
21 you set up your own time frame or how does that  
22 work?

23 DR. KRIDER: Well, basically, it's  
24 done in two steps. The first step is one which I  
25 would design -- or we would have an early trial,

41

1 and then the group that would be managing the  
2 trials, which would be outside of my direct  
3 control, would submit a design for approval to  
4 the FDA. That process is not one which I control  
5 or about which I know very much.

6 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: So this  
7 sounds like this is a fairly long process?

8 DR. KRIDER: I --

9 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: A couple  
10 of years?

11 DR. KRIDER: I think it can be  
12 completed in a relatively short time. Once it's  
13 initiated, in other words, I don't think a year,  
14 for instance, is an unreasonable period over  
15 which to anticipate the trials. The approval  
16 process might take longer, but the actual trials  
17 themselves wouldn't go on forever, we would  
18 hope. The real issues right now are the rate at  
19 which we can organize and actually begin to  
20 implement all of the steps that are necessary to

21 perform a clinical trial.

22 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: How does  
23 this work with something I've seen in the print  
24 media lately, something about a vaccine?

25 DR. KRIDER: In a very broad

42

1 sense, let's put it this way: I think that first  
2 of all, we will need a very good test, no matter  
3 whether there's a vaccine or not.

4 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Right.

5 DR. KRIDER: And secondly, let me  
6 state that I think that we will need a vaccine.  
7 The product that is currently available is  
8 essentially a way of sterilizing a tick, not  
9 removing or protecting the individual from  
10 infection, and I would suggest that the vaccine  
11 is essentially a first stage or first generation  
12 attempt to provide some protective capacity to  
13 the potential host, in this case the potential  
14 host is humans, but comparable kinds of vaccines,  
15 for instance, to be developed for dogs and for  
16 use in various veterinary environments.

17 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: So it's  
18 not the level of like our measles vaccine or  
19 anything like that?

20 DR. KRIDER: It's my feeling that  
21 it's not at that level at all. It's not of that  
22 character.

23 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: All  
24 right. Thank you very much.

25 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

43

1 Thank you.

2 Senator Peters?

3 SENATOR PETERS: Thank you,  
4 Attorney General. Just to -- can you hear me all  
5 right?

6 DR. KRIDER: Yes.

7 SENATOR PETERS: Just to follow up  
8 on the vaccine question, because there are many  
9 of us that thought that this was going to come in  
10 and save the day, particularly on the coast, and  
11 I, who have had Lyme disease at least twice,  
12 thought this would be great, I'm signing up for  
13 the vaccine, and you're saying that this isn't  
14 the end all to be all that some of us may hope  
15 that it would be?

16 DR. KRIDER: Let's put it this  
17 way, I don't wish to assume the position of being

18 an authority on the vaccine. I'm a researcher  
19 who has some specific questions that I would like  
20 to see addressed in the context of the vaccine,  
21 and I have some understanding of the mode that  
22 those who are developing the vaccine think this  
23 particular preparation, the mechanism by which it  
24 works, and it is fundamentally the Osp A protein,  
25 the outer surface protein A of the bacteria. Its

44

1 high titers to that protein are presumed to enter  
2 into the tick when the tick bites you, and to  
3 interact with bacteria which are in the gut of  
4 the tick, and thereby essentially eliminating or  
5 inactivating those bacteria, and perhaps also  
6 doing something to the tick.

7                   But it is not anticipated this  
8 will be significant in its capacity to protect  
9 you once the bacteria enters your system. I have  
10 questions in that context about the durability of  
11 the vaccine as protection, and I would argue that  
12 even if you are vaccinated you should continue  
13 to --

14                   SENATOR PETERS: Take  
15 precautions.

16                   DR. KRIDER: -- you know, take all

17 precautions that you've been taking that these  
18 are probably important, effective prophylactic  
19 approaches to keeping yourself well also.

20 SENATOR PETERS: Would you take  
21 the vaccine?

22 DR. KRIDER: No.

23 SENATOR PETERS: Thank you.

24 (Laughter.)

25 (Clapping.)

45

1 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

2 Thank you very much, Dr. Krider. Thank you for  
3 being with us today.

4 We're going to hear from a panel  
5 of Christopher Montes, Caroline Cramoy, and Karen  
6 Vanderhoof-Forschner. Would you come forward,  
7 please?

8 I also want to apologize in  
9 advance to both the speakers and the audience. I  
10 apologize very sincerely that we have, as all of  
11 you know, a big subject to cover and we're trying  
12 to do it in a relatively short time. A day -- a  
13 full day of hearings in the legislature is a  
14 somewhat unique event, but even a day of hearings

15 in the view of many of us may be inadequate to do  
16 justice to this subject, so we may need to have  
17 another hearing. But for now, we're going to try  
18 to move fairly quickly, expeditiously through the  
19 speakers that we've scheduled, especially because  
20 we want to hear from members of the public who  
21 have come forward. Thank you.

22 Go ahead.

23 DR. MONTES: For the record I am  
24 Christopher Montes of the Unionville section of  
25 Farmington. I'm a nationally certified

46

1 psychologist, and I'm employed by the City of New  
2 Britain and the Connecticut State University  
3 system.

4 Attorney General Blumenthal,  
5 Commissioner Reider, fellow panel members,  
6 legislators, and patients stricken with Lyme  
7 disease, thank you for giving me the opportunity  
8 to share my story of infection with Connecticut's  
9 namesake illness. My hope is that by  
10 enlightening you with the facts of my personal  
11 tragedy, you'll be more able to fully understand  
12 the necessity for taking this disease as  
13 seriously as cancer and as much as a public



14 health threat as HIV.

15                               Moreover, it's my sincere desire  
16 that Connecticut, as a leader in academic  
17 research, most affluent state in the union, and  
18 insurance capital of the world, might set a  
19 course of study and investment to cure this  
20 insidiously chronic infection while at the same  
21 time assure its residents and those out of state  
22 who are insured by Connecticut companies that  
23 they will never again be denied the antibiotic  
24 treatments that their doctors prescribe.

25                               My own story begins with a move to

47

1 pursue further education in Connecticut some 19  
2 years ago. As an avid outdoorsman, backpacker,  
3 rock climber and fisherman, I was aware that  
4 ticks could be a problem and were known to carry  
5 Rocky Mountain spotted fever as well as the newly  
6 named Lyme disease, mistakenly thought to be only  
7 endemic to shoreline communities.

8                               However, like most, I was told  
9 that Lyme disease was a summer flu-like illness  
10 that was curable with a couple of weeks of  
11 antibiotics. Also like most, I had implicit

12 trust in the medical system of diagnostics,  
13 treatment and insurance coverage, and I believed  
14 what my doctor thought was best would be done for  
15 me.

16 I was wrong on all counts. I was  
17 wrong to think that Lyme disease was benign,  
18 wrong to think it was easily diagnosed and  
19 treated, and especially wrong that my health  
20 insurance company would pay for the medically  
21 necessary care that this disease required. All  
22 of the misconceptions, and primarily the last  
23 that led to ongoing infection which racked my  
24 body, scrambled my mind, and strained every  
25 domain of work relationships and professional

48

1 pursuits I could ever possibly have.

2 In late summer of 1987 I found a  
3 tick attached to my knee while fishing in Old  
4 Saybrook. I pulled the tick out, I was treated  
5 within a few days with penicillin for a couple of  
6 weeks. A couple of years later, I removed other  
7 ticks from the back of my head and shoulder area  
8 immediately after fishing in East Haddam. I had  
9 no reason to believe they were attached long  
10 enough to transmit Lyme disease, but now I know

11 that improper removal can cause transmission once  
12 the tick is attached, even after a short time.

13                   In the meantime thereafter, I had  
14 often picked ticks off of my clothing while  
15 recreating outdoors in Connecticut and the nearby  
16 islands of Massachusetts and Rhode Island. After  
17 a few years of strange knee soreness, unexplained  
18 heart palpitations, in August of 1993 I had a  
19 very bad sore throat, sore left jaw, facial pain,  
20 debilitating fatigue, night sweats, fever,  
21 swollen glands, vision problems, forgetfulness,  
22 cognitive difficulties, violent body twitches and  
23 profound dizziness.

24                   This lasted many months and  
25 progressed into a terrible depression and panic

49

1 disorder that rendered me unable to work  
2 regularly. I felt physically sick, as if I was  
3 losing my mind. As a psychologist, I knew that  
4 there was no rational explanation for the  
5 psychoemotional problems, but thought that the  
6 physical difficulties might somehow be  
7 connected.

8                   All along from that August of 1993

9     until November, I sought medical attention and  
10    was initially given the following possible  
11    diagnoses: Ear infection, sinus infection,  
12    allergies, strep throat, deviated septum, benign  
13    positional vertigo, TMJ, postconcussion syndrome,  
14    brain tumor, depression. I had numerous CAT  
15    scans and an MRI and serologies, all of which  
16    came up with nothing specific other than  
17    continuously positive strep tests and a sinus  
18    thickening that was not seen as causal of all the  
19    discomfort and emotional trauma I was  
20    experiencing.

21                     I was however placed on some  
22    short-term antibiotics as well as Prednisone and  
23    a steroid nasal inhaler, yet nothing seemed to  
24    work.

25                     Then sometime that fall I began to

50

1    have irrational thoughts, they were obsessive,  
2    intrusive thoughts, strange and often violent,  
3    homicidal. I felt as if I was possessed by  
4    something that was not of myself. I not only  
5    felt sick but I truly felt crazy. Again, as one  
6    trained in the scientific study of the mind, in  
7    my moments of sanity I knew there was something

8 not yet diagnosed by the specialists my primary  
9 care had sent me to. However, I could not think  
10 clearly enough to advocate for myself to the  
11 level I was accustomed to providing on behalf of  
12 my clients when necessary.

13                   The violent obsessions and  
14 depression continued, and I cannot render the  
15 true nature of the homicidal tendencies as I wish  
16 to keep the privacy of my family intact. Suffice  
17 it to say I was crazy and I knew I was. I thank  
18 God I never acted upon any of the voices in my  
19 head that played over and over. Instead I would  
20 try to calm my head, drive in anguish and pray to  
21 die. It seemed as if I would never get out of  
22 the hell that I was experiencing.

23                   In November, I was given two Lyme  
24 disease serologies at the suggestion of an  
25 acquaintance who I had rather serendipitously

51

1 met. He said he was diagnosed by a Dr. Schoen as  
2 having Lyme disease, and I had many of the same  
3 symptoms, though not to the same extent.

4                   In fact, I tried to find  
5 Dr. Schoen in his old place of practice in or

6 near Old Lyme, but was told he had moved on to  
7 Yale, so my primary care physician did the first  
8 Lyme serology, followed by an infectious disease  
9 specialist in New Britain. Both serologies were  
10 borderline for Lyme disease, and the doctors were  
11 still not convinced that the physical and  
12 emotional plight I was going through was caused  
13 by Lyme disease. They did not tell me that there  
14 were numerous studies proving prior steroid and  
15 antibiotic treatment would aggregate the body's  
16 immune's response or titer to Lyme disease, thus  
17 making the positive serology nearly impossible to  
18 produce.

19                   Nonetheless, the infectious  
20 disease doctor decided to treat me with high  
21 doses of oral antibiotics. The next two weeks  
22 were amongst the worst I had ever experienced,  
23 all of the symptoms I had ever had and even more  
24 were at the height that was totally unbearable.  
25 I remember on the particular day of Thanksgiving

52

1 of 1993 it was the worst day of my life. If I  
2 had the means, I would have taken my own life,  
3 and that was a physical phenomenon known as a  
4 Garrish Hercksheimer-type reaction to the

5 antibiotics where the Lyme disease cause -- the  
6 antibiotics cause the Lyme disease to break  
7 apart, which makes the body try to fight off this  
8 disease even harder. The effect is heightened  
9 symptomology, which has been reported as even  
10 fatal.

11                   Yet I now know this response was  
12 proof of bacterial infection and its partial  
13 die-off. Proof of this reaction is found in  
14 several medical articles and physician  
15 descriptions.

16                   After a few more weeks I sought  
17 out a physician who was recognized as one  
18 competent in treating Lyme disease. I saw him  
19 and was advised to stay on the protocol I was  
20 currently receiving. However, except for a few  
21 hours of relief now and then, I really wasn't  
22 getting a whole lot better, so after a month or  
23 so, I switched types of oral antibiotics and went  
24 through the same type of Garrish Hercksheimer  
25 [phonetic] reaction again, and then after a month

53

1 the orals topped off.

2                   I was then placed on intravenous

3 antibiotics, where I experienced another  
4 Hercksheimer [phonetic] reaction, this time many  
5 of the neurocognitive, neuropsychiatric symptoms  
6 abated. After a couple weeks I began to feel  
7 somewhat better and even planned a vacation once  
8 the disease was over. However, that was cut  
9 short by my insurer, Constitution Healthcare, an  
10 affiliate of Blue Cross and Blue Shield of  
11 Connecticut.

12                   An ambiguous policy of four weeks  
13 of I.V. therapy was put into effect, and despite  
14 my doctor's numerous calls, letters, faxes, et  
15 cetera, the policy was upheld. However, at the  
16 last minute an extension of two more weeks was  
17 granted due to political pressures exerted by my  
18 U.S. Congresswoman and by a State Senator, both  
19 of which I happen to have prior relationships  
20 with. That final two weeks of antibiotics would  
21 be the best I would feel for some time to come.

22                   After going back on oral  
23 antibiotics, I deteriorated rapidly, and after a  
24 few weeks I was back to the point prior to  
25 beginning I.V. treatment. My doctor desperately

1 tried to convince the insurance company of the



2 medical necessity to restart I.V. medication, but  
3 his requests were again denied and even ignored,  
4 when Constitution Healthcare actually refused to  
5 accept his faxes.

6 I was left with having to spend my  
7 savings and borrowing money to get back on I.V.  
8 treatment that my doctor prescribed. Friends  
9 even organized a fund-raiser to help defray the  
10 costs and extend the treatment until I could  
11 switch insurance companies. And when I did  
12 switch, Blue Cross and Blue Shield of Connecticut  
13 became my employment-provided insurer, promising  
14 beforehand that the criteria they used to  
15 overview my case would be different.

16 This was untrue, and it's the same  
17 medical team of nurses and medical director of  
18 Blue Cross/Blue Shield that reviewed my case and  
19 continued the denial of treatment benefits. In  
20 fact in a strange twist of events, in time some  
21 of my medical records were sent out by Blue  
22 Cross/Blue Shield for third-party consultant  
23 review -- or rather numerous reviews by the same  
24 physician I had once sought out, Dr. Schoen.

25 His reviews of those records

1 culminated with his opinion that if I did ever  
2 have Lyme disease I was no longer infected and no  
3 longer in need of any antibiotic treatment, I.V.  
4 or otherwise. This opinion was in direct  
5 opposition to a third-party consultation and full  
6 physical examination I had had by Dr. Sam Donta,  
7 a professor of molecular medicine and infectious  
8 disease at Boston University.

9                   He agreed with the Lyme disease  
10 diagnosis, stating the antigen therapy was still  
11 needed. Dr. Donta was not however a consultant  
12 of Blue Cross, and thus his diagnostic opinion  
13 was ignored.

14                   Fortunately there was a backup  
15 major medical insurer, Prudential, which paid for  
16 some more I.V. treatment. But after several  
17 denials and appeals, I was denied. It got  
18 substantially worse.

19                   Oddly, during the whole insurance  
20 nightmare, I had applied to Blue Cross and Blue  
21 Shield subsidiary, Connecticut American Life  
22 Insurance Company, and I was denied life  
23 insurance by that Blue Cross/Blue Shield  
24 affiliate due to, quote, "a history of Lyme  
25 disease," end quote.

1                   Thereby I was unable to access  
2    medical coverage for a disease I supposedly  
3    didn't have, yet could not obtain life insurance  
4    from that same company because of the disease.

5                   Please keep in mind that Lyme  
6    disease is described as a treatable illness,  
7    quote, "rarely if ever fatal," end quote,  
8    according to the CDC's new guidelines for the new  
9    LYMErix vaccine which you heard about a few  
10   moments ago and certainly not able to withstand  
11   the antibiotic regimen I've already received,  
12   according to insurance consultants.

13                  After once again switching  
14    insurers that my employer provided, I was once  
15    again able to receive and benefited from  
16    intravenous antibiotic therapy. However, that  
17    insurance carrier, ConnectiCare, ultimately even  
18    denied oral antibiotics with no appeal allowed.  
19    Its medical director doubted that I even had Lyme  
20    disease, and called me personally to tell me my  
21    treatment was no longer going to be paid for. He  
22    followed up with a letter stating that I had no  
23    appeal and that his decision was final.

24                  This broke ConnectiCare's own  
25    policy and those set forth by the Connecticut

1 State Department of Insurance. There was nothing  
2 the Insurance Department could do, however. At  
3 least that's what I was told.

4 Most recently, two new physical  
5 findings have emerged in my case. Recently I was  
6 given a test for babesiosis. Babesiosis is a  
7 tick-borne disease caused by a parasite that is  
8 similar to malaria. The organism quite often  
9 travels in the gut of a deer tick, along with a  
10 Lyme bacterium and other microorganisms.

11 I tested strongly positive for  
12 babesiosis, in fact my immune system shows  
13 evidence of a long-term infection. It, like Lyme  
14 disease, can be deadly. I was treated for the  
15 disease, and it will take some time to determine  
16 if I still carry that organism.

17 This is absolute proof of a tick  
18 bite, and is even more rare than Lyme disease  
19 itself. The question is how can I have the  
20 secondary disease, yet according to insurance  
21 companies, not have the Lyme disease? The answer  
22 I propose is a financial one, especially  
23 considering the next finding.

24 My blood was cultured for Lyme

25 disease using the new procedure developed by

58

1 Dr. Steven Phillips and his research colleagues.  
2 This research already had been published in  
3 Infection, a prestigious international peer  
4 review medical journal. The culture of my blood  
5 revealed live Lyme disease spirochetes despite  
6 the oral antibiotics I was on at the time of the  
7 culture. More proof of ongoing infection,  
8 especially as I was highly symptomatic at the  
9 time, and not on antibiotic -- intravenous  
10 antibiotic for several months.

11                   So what's the point? Intravenous  
12 antibiotics quite often are the only hope for  
13 some patients with chronic Lyme disease. There  
14 have been only a few studies involving long-term  
15 intravenous antibiotic treatment juxtaposed to  
16 oral treatment. However, if their conclusions  
17 had favored the intravenous -- their conclusions  
18 had favored the intravenous treatment.

19                   Moreover, physicians' notes from  
20 hundreds if not thousands of patients with  
21 chronic Lyme disease show the efficacy of  
22 long-term intravenous treatment over oral

23 treatment. There is no doubt which one works  
24 better and no doubt of the many individuals that  
25 have been -- that have been cured with long-term

59

1 I.V. treatment. The only doubt there has been is  
2 will the insurance companies pay for it.

3 In closing, I wish to read a  
4 letter written four years ago by Dr. Sam Donta to  
5 Dr. Martina Ziska, and its message is quite  
6 poignant.

7 "I've been investigating and  
8 treating cases of Lyme disease since 1988. As  
9 chief of infectious diseases at the University of  
10 Connecticut Health Center, I set up a Lyme  
11 disease clinic there. After moving to Boston  
12 University in 1993, I have continued to evaluate  
13 and treat patients for Lyme disease. My  
14 resultant experience has shown that courses of  
15 treatment of one month for treatment for chronic  
16 or late Lyme disease is insufficient to eradicate  
17 or significantly improve symptoms. Three months  
18 of treatment appears to be a minimum time period  
19 needed to improve patient symptoms and prevent  
20 relapses."

21 Minimum time period.

22 Not a standard.

23 And it's my own -- "It is my  
24 opinion that patients have been denied therapy  
25 beyond the first month because of concerns of

60

1 third-party payers for the cost of such therapy.  
2 Blue Cross/Blue Shield of Connecticut has been  
3 especially rigid in their view, especially as  
4 there are no data that can support their view. I  
5 have tried to enjoin them in supporting clinical  
6 trials to prove or disprove the hypothesis that  
7 longer courses of therapy are more beneficial  
8 than is a one-month course of treatment, but they  
9 have shown no interest in these studies.

10 In the interim, they have denied  
11 therapy to at least four of my patients and I  
12 have heard of numerous other cases in which  
13 therapy was denied. I believe that until it is  
14 established that longer term therapy is not  
15 beneficial, physicians should be allowed to use  
16 their best judgment in treating patients."

17 Let me say that as a patient with  
18 active Lyme disease and many -- and many  
19 documented neurocognitive manifestations I face

20 for my future, I know that unless my doctors are  
21 allowed to treat me with the best possible care,  
22 I will continue to get worse, much worse.

23                               With thanks to the Attorney  
24 General and his staff, as well as my employer,  
25 the City of New Britain, I just started

61

1 antibiotics intravenously about three weeks ago,  
2 and this is after being on orals alone for a year  
3 and a half. I've already experienced a  
4 difference. The symptoms that come and go have  
5 lessened in intensity, and I'm able to work  
6 somewhat more productively, and without this care  
7 I may have never been able to beat Lyme disease.

8                               My plea is to let my doctor be my  
9 doctor. My insurance company exists to pay for  
10 necessary treatment that will make me better, not  
11 to call arbitrary shots of overruling sound  
12 medical decisions solely based on profit. Lyme  
13 disease is too new a discovery to pretend that we  
14 know all the answers.

15                               What we do know is that patients  
16 such as myself and those in the audience are here  
17 because we want our lives back. We are infected,  
18 not addicted. We have entrusted our insurance



19 companies to help with the antibiotic treatment  
20 that we need, and in many cases, they have failed  
21 us. Now we trust the very entity which oversees  
22 those companies. We beg for mandating coverage  
23 of our treatment until we are either cured by  
24 that treatment or until we are cured through the  
25 use of new research. And we beg you, beg you for

62

1 our health.

2 I want to thank you again for the  
3 opportunity to speak and make myself available  
4 for your questions.

5 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

6 Thank you.

7 (Clapping.)

8 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

9 Ms. Cramoy?

10 MS. CRAMOY: My name is Caroline  
11 Cramoy. I'm a nutritionist by profession. I  
12 received my Master's degree from the Human  
13 Nutrition Institute at Columbia's College of  
14 Physicians and Surgeons and a Bachelor's degree  
15 in zoology from San Diego State. I am the mother  
16 of a Lyme patient, not a patient myself.

17 AUDIENCE: Do you have a  
18 microphone?

19 MS. CRAMOY: It's there. I need  
20 to be louder. Sorry.

21 I'd like to thank Attorney General  
22 Blumenthal and Commissioner Reider and their  
23 staffs for the effort to understand and resolve  
24 this very difficult issue that has developed  
25 around Lyme disease and the health insurance

63

1 coverage. I hope that today's hearings can prove  
2 to be a forum for breaking down barriers rather  
3 than an exercise in building higher ones.

4 I'm a Lyme disease advocate not by  
5 choice but by necessity. Only by arming myself  
6 with accurate in-depth knowledge was I able to  
7 identify the doctors who also had accurate  
8 in-depth knowledge of the disease or who were  
9 willing to learn.

10 Now, although it appears that my  
11 daughter has -- may have beaten Lyme disease  
12 after a four-and-a-half-year battle, I remain on  
13 the front lines because of moral and intellectual  
14 outrage. I am appalled by the lack of scientific  
15 honesty, human compassion, and basic integrity

16 which we have encountered as we struggle to find  
17 a correct diagnosis and then the right treatment  
18 for this very complex disease. I hope that my  
19 background as a scientist and health professional  
20 will allow me to help others as they seek answers  
21 to their questions about this illness which  
22 destroys lives.

23 My daughter Samantha is one of the  
24 lucky ones, one who has been able to move on with  
25 her life and can look back on her Lyme disease

64

1 ordeal as an experience that robbed her of her  
2 teen years, caused her much pain, both physically  
3 and emotionally, but in the process honed her to  
4 be a truly strong and empathetic person.

5 Though we are fully prepared for  
6 the possibility of a relapse of this dreadful  
7 disease, we are nonetheless hopeful that Samantha  
8 has really been cured.

9 My testimony, written testimony,  
10 contains a concise description of the  
11 development, diagnosis, and treatment of  
12 Samantha's disease. It's not unlike the stories  
13 of hundreds of other Lyme disease sufferers.

14                   Samantha was treated early with  
15 two short doses of antibiotics, therefore never  
16 tested positively on the standard immunological  
17 test. She was then not properly diagnosed or  
18 treated for a period of months. Her symptoms fit  
19 Lyme disease and were very severe and disabling.  
20 She had laboratory confirmation of Lyme disease  
21 from Stony Brook, her disease was unresponsive to  
22 oral antibiotics due to her failure to attain  
23 therapeutic serum levels with oral medication.

24                   It was strongly responsive to I.V.  
25 antibiotics, and then would relapse within days

65

1 when I.V. antibiotics were stopped too soon. She  
2 eventually became well with successive courses of  
3 long-term antibiotics carefully picked and  
4 monitored by her primary care physician and a  
5 Lyme disease specialist.

6                   The end point for the last two  
7 therapies was eight weeks after becoming  
8 symptom-free. Our current insurance company,  
9 Oxford Health Plans, has refused to cover the  
10 \$40,000 cost of her last I.V. course, despite the  
11 fact that it was successful and she has now been  
12 symptom-free for 18 months.

13                   The appeals process for this has  
14    been long, frustrating, and totally controlled by  
15    the insurance company. Each stage of denial has  
16    brought new reasons for the denial, many reasons  
17    blatantly inaccurate, including the infamous not  
18    medically necessary. This is a child who was  
19    about to drop out of college because she was so  
20    sick again on relapse. She had missed a year and  
21    a half of high school when she initially had the  
22    disease.

23                   We are trying to get reimbursement  
24    for successful medical treatment which we were  
25    fortunate enough to be able to afford. For most,

66

1    the option is never there to go ahead with  
2    treatment without promise of repayment. For some  
3    the option is available only if they are willing  
4    and able to mortgage everything they own. People  
5    are being permanently disabled, losing their  
6    capacity to earn a living, made to suffer  
7    constant pain because insurance companies are  
8    refusing to allow physicians to treat patients  
9    with therapies that could allow them to live  
10   normal lives.

11                   Whether Lyme disease can be cured  
12 with long-term antigen treatment has not been  
13 proven in the scientific literature, but it has  
14 been done in case after case in actual practice  
15 that long-term antibiotic treatment can allow  
16 many people to live normal lives with no Lyme  
17 symptoms.

18                   Until science develops a test that  
19 can incontrovertibly prove the presence or  
20 absence of the Lyme bacteria in all the nooks and  
21 crannies of the body, the determination of  
22 whether or not these people are cured will have  
23 to wait.

24                   A majority of patients who have  
25 made the effort to attend this hearing are those

67

1 that have not yet found a cure. They are people  
2 begging for the medical and insurance communities  
3 to help them in their battle with their disease,  
4 rather than to deny its existence or pronounce it  
5 as incurable.

6                   I and others have brought  
7 additional written accounts of patients who could  
8 not be here, people from all over the country are  
9 suffering because Lyme disease is being

10 misdiagnosed, mistreated, and being disallowed.

11                   As one of my favorite T-shirts  
12 declares, Lyme is a political illness.

13                   Clearly scientific egos, struggles  
14 for grant money, and lucrative consultation fees  
15 paid by insurance companies who benefit for the  
16 continued dissemination of the overdiagnosis,  
17 overtreatment party line, have blocked speedy  
18 progress and understanding in many twists and  
19 turns in diagnosing and treating Lyme disease.

20                   The financial and legal  
21 environment of the health insurance industry  
22 today has encouraged automatic delays and denials  
23 and the active seeking of experts willing to  
24 legitimize withholding of coverage. The  
25 relationship between academic Lyme disease

68

1 researchers and the HMOs must be carefully  
2 assessed to determine if it has made it difficult  
3 for open, honest research to flourish.

4                   If researchers at the major  
5 universities are receiving very healthy fees for  
6 saying more than four weeks of I.V. antibiotics  
7 is not standard medical practice, it is unlikely

8 that they will design sound research to disprove  
9 that statement.

10 I am amazed by the  
11 shortsightedness of the insurance companies in  
12 their dealings with Lyme disease. It has been  
13 stated by all the experts on both sides of the  
14 Lyme fence that early, effective treatment is the  
15 best way of preventing chronic Lyme disease with  
16 all its costly and crippling complications.

17 One of the primary principles  
18 behind HMOs is supposed to be that properly  
19 delivered preventive healthcare and properly  
20 managed early and effective treatment of  
21 illnesses can save healthcare dollars.

22 I also find it outrageous that our  
23 insurance company can arbitrarily disallow the  
24 considered opinions of two well-respected board  
25 certified doctors who spent four years evaluating

69

1 every aspect of our daughter's case and declare  
2 that the treatment prescribed by these  
3 intelligent caring doctors was not medically  
4 necessary.

5 Oxford's medical director has  
6 never met nor examined my daughter. He has



7 justified his decisions with the generalized  
8 statements of doctors who also have never  
9 examined my daughter and who are paid to consult  
10 on insurance cases precisely because the opinions  
11 they express save money for the insurance  
12 company. This is a truly nefarious, symbiotic  
13 relationship.

14 Insurance companies have also  
15 taken advantage of the federal ERISA laws which  
16 make them immune from lawsuits for failure to  
17 grant benefits and allows them to delay payment  
18 for medically appropriate claims and use the  
19 float on such withheld funds without any  
20 penalty. It's a true no lose situation for the  
21 insurance companies. They have taken a law  
22 designed to protect consumers from excessive  
23 healthcare costs and have turned it into a  
24 federal license to steal from people in their  
25 time of greatest need.

70

1 Lyme disease is just one of many  
2 illnesses where insurance companies are being  
3 allowed to compromise the well-being of the  
4 American people in pursuit of their own bottom

5 line. Legislators must close this legal gap.

6                   Though I support reasonable  
7 control of the number, type, and size of lawsuits  
8 which can be brought, there must be some way of  
9 assuring that it is not so economically lucrative  
10 for HMOs to delay coverage decisions and to  
11 routinely deny coverage and wait for appeals.

12                   A mandatory 1 1/2 percentage  
13 requirement such as we all pay on credit card  
14 debt, for any delayed claim payments and a set  
15 percentage penalty in cases of denied coverage  
16 which the courts later rule should have been  
17 honored, might be a place to start.

18                   Our insurance company has sought  
19 to dictate the type of antibiotic used, the  
20 method of delivery, the duration of treatment,  
21 and even the need for treatment without ever  
22 seeing our daughter in person. They have refused  
23 to respect and support the judgment of one of  
24 their own network's primary care physicians,  
25 proving they see the primary care physician

71

1 system as just one more way to force money to  
2 their bottom line.

3                   If our daughter's doctor were ever

4 to recommend I.V. therapy again, we would find a  
5 way to pay for it. We have seen the downside of  
6 this disease. We have seen the pain, the  
7 physical disability, cognitive disability, and  
8 the psychological devastation. We would do  
9 anything we could to protect our daughter from  
10 that suffering and the permanent physical and  
11 neurological damage that can accompany it.

12 But health insurance is designed  
13 to protect families from financial devastation.  
14 Our insurance company has certainly fallen down  
15 on that count. Because we were able to find the  
16 right doctors and afford the right treatment,  
17 Samantha is living a normal life. She will  
18 graduate in May from one of the most demanding  
19 colleges in the country. She is skiing, jogging,  
20 working on an ambulance crew and just passed the  
21 medical college division test with flying  
22 colors. These treatments were definitely  
23 effective, medically necessary, and successful.

24 Oxford Health Plans, the health  
25 and healing company, should be proud to be part

1 of the healing of this young woman.

2 Thank you.

3 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

4 Thank you.

5

6 (Clapping.)

7

8 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

9 Ms. Vanderhoof-Forschner?

10 MS. VANDERHOOF-FORSCHNER: Yes. I  
11 have the written documents that go along with my  
12 testimony.

13 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

14 Nobody has to feel, by the way, bound to follow  
15 the written testimony that you've submitted.

16 MS. VANDERHOOF-FORSCHNER: I cut  
17 my down like really significantly so I can get to  
18 the end.

19

20 (Laughter.)

21

22 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: We  
23 don't want to discourage anyone from following  
24 their written testimony. It's your show.

25 MS. VANDERHOOF-FORSCHNER: Okay.

1 I will try to be brief. I also want you to know  
2 that I have taken the liberty of providing  
3 documents to support everything I've said and in  
4 the testimony, in the testimony it has references  
5 to all the documents, and you all have a copy of  
6 this.

7 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

8 Thank you.

9 MS. VANDERHOOF-FORSCHNER: I'd  
10 like to thank you all and the good people here  
11 today and the people who have sent in material.  
12 Good morning. I am Karen Vanderhoof-Forschner.

13 I have always appreciated the  
14 vital role insurance plays in providing financial  
15 security to millions of people, I grew up in an  
16 insurance family. My dad was an actuary and  
17 cofounded an insurance company and after a  
18 distinguished career has retired as senior vice  
19 president at Equitable Life. He is now a  
20 professor of finance at NYU. I am proud to  
21 follow in his footsteps.

22 My career spans 25 years in the  
23 insurance and allied health fields. I've  
24 possessed a professional designation CLU and  
25 CPCU. I have held positions with insurers and am

1 a published author. I coauthored the article  
2 Lyme Disease Costs To Society. I am past  
3 president of the Society of Insurance Research.  
4 I have an MBA and author the book "Everything You  
5 Need to Know About Lyme Disease."

6                   The history of Lyme spans over 100  
7 years and several continents. What we call Lyme  
8 disease was first described in 1883, joint  
9 involvement was described in 1921, and the  
10 research debate has been ongoing ever since.

11                   In 1970, the first U.S. case was  
12 published by a Wisconsin physician. The first  
13 clustering of cases occurred in '76 by doctors at  
14 the Groton sub base. In 1982, LDF, founding  
15 board member and NI researcher Dr. Willy  
16 Burgdorfer, discovered the causative agent of  
17 Lyme disease.

18                   In '85 I contracted Lyme disease  
19 while pregnant and transmitted the infection to  
20 my unborn child Jamie. My life was forever  
21 changed.

22                   In July of that year, Jamie was  
23 born and in July of that year, the first article  
24 of maternal fetal transmission of Lyme disease  
25 was published. Jamie became multihandicapped and

1 eventually died in '91. He and I had positive  
2 tests. When Jamie received antibiotics, his  
3 condition dramatically improved but he was never  
4 cured.

5                   On autopsy, pathologists found the  
6 Lyme bacteria in his eyes.

7                   I will skip over our issues with  
8 insurance coverage and medical care.

9                   In '87, I attended a Lyme  
10 conference. I was surprised to discover a  
11 polarized scientific community. The lack of  
12 camaraderie, clash of egos, and competition for  
13 limited research funds was disturbing. However,  
14 I did find a core of compassionate, cooperative  
15 researchers who wanted to start a nonprofit  
16 organization dedicated to Lyme disease. They  
17 were seeking a scientific forum to present a  
18 range of differing research results, conduct  
19 vigorous debate, maintain friendships and support  
20 colleagues' research.

21                   These people believe Lyme disease  
22 was serious and pervasive and have the research  
23 to back up their assertions, so in '88, my  
24 husband and many others worked to establish the

25 Lyme Disease Foundation. I chair the board of

76

1 directors. Our focus is education, research, and  
2 advocacy.

3 The LDF's web site receives over  
4 300,000 hits a month. We conduct medically  
5 accredited conferences, publish a peer review  
6 journal and have produced two award winning TV  
7 programs. I am a full-time volunteer.

8 In '97, LDF received an award from  
9 the National Institutes of Health for outstanding  
10 education. The LDF is a realist. We keep the  
11 door open to the differing viewpoints, not  
12 something that everybody wants.

13 There have been over 120,000 cases  
14 of Lyme disease reported today by the 49 states.  
15 In 1990, the LDF Society of Actuaries and Stern  
16 School of Business conducted the most extensive  
17 survey of chronic patients. We now have 2,000  
18 patient questionnaires in our database. This  
19 study showed that Lyme disease caused society  
20 over \$1 billion per year. This is the cost of  
21 misdiagnosis, not overdiagnosis, and patients  
22 take an average of five physicians to be  
23 diagnosed.



24 Patients lucky enough with the  
25 telltale EM rash that you hear about with Lyme

77

1 take an average of five physicians to be  
2 diagnosed. The hallmark rash doesn't help in the  
3 diagnosis. 20 percent of newly diagnosed cases  
4 are serious enough to need intravenous  
5 antibiotics, and this study also provided other  
6 information. Early diagnosis and adequate  
7 treatment decreases insurer costs dramatically.

8 Insureds' experienced both lost  
9 income and medical expenses, and significant  
10 noncash losses are common. We are a society that  
11 plays catch-up with diseases. In this and all  
12 other diseases we need to play prevention, early  
13 diagnosis, and treatment.

14 In 1995, I met with the Insurance  
15 Department and the Blues to find a middle ground  
16 to insurance denials. The meeting turned from a  
17 negotiation, which never occurred, into a simple  
18 one-sided Blues consultant presentation. The  
19 meeting ended and nothing changed.

20 You see insurers are powerful  
21 financial institutions with a fiduciary

22 responsibility to cover necessary medical care  
23 for insureds. Their medical consultants are  
24 often well-funded physicians. Patients with  
25 serious illnesses hang by a thread, knowing one

78

1 serious medical episode can and often does  
2 bankrupt them.

3                   The LDF has even witnessed cases  
4 where medical treatment is approved, continues  
5 for weeks, and then the insured declines  
6 reimbursement, forcing both lawsuits and  
7 bankruptcy.

8                   You see, if insurers had to pay  
9 for all of Lyme disease diagnoses and treatment  
10 and told there was a perfect test, I suspect  
11 economic finances would be shifted towards  
12 funding research to find a perfect test. Maybe  
13 we would have one by next year.

14                   In '92, things started to rapidly  
15 get worse and the LDF was swamped with insurance  
16 complaints. Companies that year started hiring  
17 experts and were increasingly declining  
18 coverage. That was also the year that a  
19 consultant went to the American Academy of  
20 Insurance Medicine that has all the insurers'

21 medical directors in attendance and wound up  
22 presenting on Lyme disease in a very closed  
23 viewpoint.

24                           You see, shifting costs from one  
25 disease code to another doesn't decrease total

79

1 costs. What it does is decrease costs coded to  
2 Lyme disease.

3                           What it still does, is patients  
4 still suffer and they still doctor shop, they  
5 still incur expenses trying to find someone who  
6 can make them better. There are medical  
7 protocols and published articles to prove that  
8 short-term treatment doesn't cure everyone, and  
9 they prove that the tests are not perfect.

10                           I would consider a variety of  
11 questions, and most of them concentrate on  
12 financial and practice disclosures in terms of  
13 what insurers should do. I've listed them down,  
14 I'll go to them at the end. I'm afraid I'm going  
15 to run out of time.

16                           You see not all insurers are bad  
17 guys. There are some that are quietly providing  
18 coverage and case management for their

19 policyholders. I do feel the need to mention  
20 M.D. Health Plan. M.D. Health Plan did something  
21 that I thought was exemplary. They wound up  
22 saying two years ago, we want to educate our  
23 insureds so that they can prevent Lyme disease,  
24 and they sent out to everyone in their network a  
25 brochure on Lyme disease.

80

1                   The following year, they came to  
2 us and said, we'd like to produce a brochure on  
3 tick-borne disorders. We want to do prevention,  
4 we want to get ahead of this.

5                   You see the debate is really  
6 between two schools; the gatekeepers and the  
7 realists.

8                   The first is a dogmatic,  
9 gatekeeping belief that only certain researchers  
10 know the truth. These elitists feel an  
11 obligation to stop those with opposing views in  
12 order to protect the public. Gatekeepers believe  
13 that Lyme disease is easy to diagnose and treat.  
14 They have a my-test-is-perfect mind-set and claim  
15 overdiagnosis when patients with positive test  
16 just negative in their labs.

17                   They avoid conferences that

18 challenge their views and can honestly say in  
19 court they are unaware of information stating  
20 otherwise.

21                   The realists now accept there is  
22 no perfect test that can prove infection and then  
23 prove a patient bacteria-free. Because of that,  
24 science doesn't have all the answers, therefore  
25 diagnostic and treatment decisions are a complex,

81

1 private matter between the doctor and the  
2 patient.

3                   Realists know persisting infection  
4 despite treatment does occur. But it's not  
5 always the explanation of persisting  
6 manifestations. This is a viewpoint of the LDF.  
7 This is the reason why the LDF has never adopted  
8 a diagnosis or treatment protocol, but we believe  
9 the door, the gatekeeping, should be open.

10                   Intellectual differences are to be  
11 expected as our understanding evolves. However,  
12 some gatekeepers have made it their mission to  
13 ruthlessly go after individuals who think outside  
14 the box. For some gatekeeping -- for some  
15 keeping the gate closed is their personal war.

16 Patients are the casualties.

17 Gatekeepers not only block  
18 individual access to medical care, they also  
19 block doctors' right to treat and better yet, to  
20 cut out a problem doctor who incurs expenses than  
21 to cancel them with the insurer's plan, or better  
22 yet, haul them in front of the medical licensing  
23 board.

24 Even more disturbing is that some  
25 researchers resort to personal, professional,

82

1 behind-the-scenes smear campaigns, mocking  
2 patients even at medical conferences, accusing  
3 colleagues of overdiagnosing or overtreating for  
4 personal profit or spreading rumors about  
5 patients' confidential medical records. It is  
6 this type of action that proves this is not a  
7 debate about science. This is a debate about  
8 power, and I have some examples.

9 In '93, based on secondhand  
10 anecdotal reports, a local physician reported a  
11 colleague to the medical licensing board because  
12 he felt the colleague was overtreating patients  
13 with long-term antibiotics and profiteering. The  
14 accuser even volunteered to set up bogus sting

15 operations and rehearse a pretend patient.  
16 Surprisingly, this resulted in a real  
17 investigation of the suspected wrongdoer and cost  
18 him thousands of dollars to defend himself and  
19 almost cost him insurer HMO affiliations.

20                   Despite being found completely  
21 innocent, he closed his practice to new patients  
22 and shifted those Lyme patients to others. The  
23 atmosphere was just too nasty. Why the licensing  
24 board took this seriously I don't know, but I can  
25 tell you this, if I was a doctor, I would not

83

1 report a case of Lyme or let others know I was  
2 treating them.

3                   I too have been the recipient of  
4 attack by gatekeepers. My son, who had Lyme  
5 disease, was in several hospitals, at Hartford  
6 Hospital and at UConn. They had copies of his  
7 positive test. However, I kept hearing rumors  
8 from media that some doctors felt my dead son  
9 didn't have Lyme disease, and that these  
10 anonymous sources had reasons to know.

11                   For years I didn't ever find out  
12 where this information came from. I have the

13 positive tests in my hand. Why was it always  
14 that I claimed he had Lyme disease? Who was it  
15 out there that had better knowledge than his own  
16 mom? Now I find through court documents that a  
17 Dr. Gerber, who is affiliated with these  
18 hospitals, has appeared to breach doctor-patient  
19 confidentiality in his zeal to smear my dead  
20 son's, my, and the LDF's reputation. I have  
21 copies of this in the material.

22 He maliciously misrepresented  
23 Jamie's condition and his last days alive. Jamie  
24 died in a hospital in another state seeking care  
25 from an out-of-state doctor. But this particular

84

1 doctor felt qualified enough to present a  
2 long-distance expert opinion on the cause of  
3 Jamie's death at the National Institutes of  
4 Health.

5 But the smear campaign continues.  
6 In January, just a couple weeks ago, he presented  
7 a talk on Lyme disease to the American Academy of  
8 Pediatricians. Through a combination of speech  
9 and slides -- and I have the documents from the  
10 people who were there -- he then again portrayed  
11 the LDF as a noncredible source disseminating



12 this information.

13                   This is not the way scientists  
14 should behave. If he has intellectual  
15 differences in science, he should come to us. He  
16 should write a letter to the editor of the  
17 journal or something.

18                   His hostility dates back to '89  
19 and '90 when our son was on life support at  
20 Hartford Hospital, and Dr. Gerber insisted that  
21 the intensive care unit doctor arrange a meeting  
22 with Tom and me. Dr. Gerber insisted he needed  
23 to break into our grief to talk about something  
24 urgent. What he wanted was for help from us to  
25 get him an NIH grant to experiment on congenital

85

1 Lyme disease babies. He wanted to treat -- not  
2 treat the other half, find out the difference in  
3 outcome for the two groups.

4                   We were horrified and we refused  
5 to listen any further. We offended him greatly  
6 by telling him how outraged we were, but the big  
7 surprise came from a Yale researcher, part of  
8 their dream team.

9                   In '95, Derlin & Fish, in an

10 E-Mail to NIH expressed concern that LDF's  
11 journal, quote, is not going away and it cannot  
12 be ignored. He was concerned he would have to  
13 cite articles published in this journal, articles  
14 he didn't like because he was on the opposing  
15 side.

16                   Lyme disease in Australia had been  
17 under investigation for years but in '94, two  
18 articles were issued and distributed at the same  
19 conference in Italy. However, these two articles  
20 were opposing viewpoints from competing  
21 Australian research groups. Derlin assisted with  
22 one of the articles. The LDF published the other  
23 saying that Lyme was in Australia, and he was  
24 mad. He was also concerned with an article on  
25 short-term transmission of Lyme disease, which is

86

1 an issue in debate that he disagrees with.

2                   So he suggested to this NIH  
3 employee that he or others submit a bogus article  
4 in the LDF journal which would have seriously  
5 harmed its reputation. Derlin never used the  
6 normal channels, the scientific channels of  
7 submitting a letter to the editor voicing his  
8 opposition. He just slammed us. Indeed he

9 wanted to do harm behind the scenes, letting the  
10 Yale affiliation give him credibility.

11 The same year Derlin suggested  
12 that Yale should set me up to fail by inviting me  
13 to speak and then letting me, quote, expose  
14 myself. He says he is planning an approach to  
15 discredit me and then arrogantly says, quote, let  
16 her sue Yale and the concept of academic  
17 freedom. This proves that it is not about  
18 science, it is about gatekeeping and power.

19 In late '94, Derlin's second Lyme  
20 disease nonprofit -- his first Lyme disease  
21 nonprofit competing with us had failed. His  
22 second Lyme nonprofit that was established to him  
23 primarily to counter the LDF's science is now --  
24 was now failing. And apparently Fish resorted to  
25 smearing the LDF by saying in medical meetings,

87

1 and we have these documents, that our son didn't  
2 have Lyme. If Karen is lying, her son doesn't  
3 have Lyme, the foundation is no good, and they  
4 are presenting misinformation.

5 When I heard about this accusation  
6 I approached Derlin and provided him with the

7 correct information, but it made no difference.

8                   The most appalling document  
9 smearing the LDF which is in here is now part of  
10 court documents. This document, on Yale  
11 letterhead, indicates the vicious nature and  
12 arrogance of the author. It accuses the LDF of  
13 many things, none of which are true and he knows  
14 it. But they managed to inflame the scientific  
15 community.

16                   Amongst other things he blamed me  
17 for was organizing a Yale protest. We didn't.  
18 He knew it, the organizers took credit.  
19 Controlling science in the journal, we didn't and  
20 we haven't. We're not scientists. And he claims  
21 to be keeping a file on me that he would happily  
22 share with others but he hasn't shared it with me  
23 and he hasn't come to me for information.

24                   These are the people in Lyme  
25 disease. What kind of scientist is this? How

88

1 does Yale operate? Well, there are many good,  
2 wonderful doctors at Yale that we deal with.  
3 This just happens to be a representation of what  
4 these patients and what I am facing.

5                   Even more telling are his comments

6 about being the opposing expert witness in a  
7 court case where he lost, where the attorney was  
8 our board member. He has never contacted us  
9 about these issues. This is the political  
10 situation that is driving. These are the dirty  
11 little secrets we and others haven't told you.

12 But back to insurance, what is the  
13 solution? I'm told there is a perfect test.  
14 Insurers should take a balanced approach with  
15 patients. Patients should be allowed to seek a  
16 second opinion. The insurer should then honor  
17 the recommendations, especially if there is  
18 support for it in the medical literature.

19 Medical licensing boards should  
20 let physicians know they will no longer be  
21 subjected to attack because of the way they  
22 diagnose or treat. Insurers should disclose who  
23 their expert consultants are, how much they are  
24 paid and how many times these consultants have  
25 ruled one way or another on a particular issue.

89

1 And that's a rule not only with them but with the  
2 other places they consult.

3 We even have heard that some

4 consultants make six figures on the side from the  
5 regular job just by consulting to insurance  
6 companies.

7                   Since education about prevention  
8 and early diagnosis is critical, we would welcome  
9 any of these insurers to come forward with us.  
10 They could get brochures out. They could get  
11 posters on -- they could get posters and send  
12 them out to doctors in the state to help  
13 encourage early diagnosis and treatment, because  
14 the EM rashes are no longer what they used to  
15 be.

16                   We will always stand. There needs  
17 to be a clear message sent by the Insurance  
18 Commissioner and Attorney General that patient  
19 rights and access to care should be protected.  
20 Abuses should be vigorously investigated.  
21 Companies that are doing good should somehow be  
22 rewarded other than by saving money. We will  
23 always stand tall with those that want to find  
24 solutions to Lyme. It just shouldn't hurt so  
25 bad, and we, I, should not be subjected to such

1 attacks on a regular basis.

2                   I thank you for the opportunity to

3 speak here today. If you have questions on the  
4 preview test, on the vaccines, if you have  
5 questions on -- we helped this test find funding  
6 at the very beginning. We helped Donta get  
7 involved, the doctor here, get involved in Lyme  
8 disease.

9                   We've helped protect the doctors  
10 that were under attack. We think it should be a  
11 live and let live situation.

12                   And I'd like to say on the cases  
13 of Lyme and the rise of it, what you see in 1988  
14 on the graph earlier where Lyme disease really  
15 took off, that was when we started. The first  
16 thing we did was go on 20/20, Nightline, Geraldo,  
17 which was our highest doctor education program.

18                   We had more doctors contact us  
19 because of that than any other effort we have  
20 ever had, doctor rounds during that time. I  
21 would welcome working with anyone at any time,  
22 even the people who have attacked us, to find  
23 solutions, and thank you for being patient enough  
24 for me to get through this.

25                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

1 Thank you very much for being here.

2

3 (Clapping.)

4

5 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: I  
6 would like to thank all three members of this  
7 panel for sharing with us your experience and  
8 your insight, which has been extraordinarily  
9 valuable and we will be back in touch with you.

10 For now we are going to take a  
11 brief break and then come back with the next  
12 panel after we're done. Thank you. We'll be  
13 back in about 10 minutes. Thank you.

14

15 (Recess taken.)

16

17 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Our  
18 next panel will be Dr. Eisenberg, Edward  
19 Eisenberg, and Dr. Federico, John Federico,  
20 welcome. Thank you for being here.

21 DR. EISENBERG: Thank you very  
22 much for inviting me and for providing this forum  
23 for this discussion.

24 My name is Dr. Eisenberg. I'm a  
25 medical director at Oxford Health Plans and I am



1 responsible for the infectious disease management  
2 programs.

3 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: They  
4 cannot hear you.

5 DR. EISENBERG: I will speak up  
6 and -- is this better? Are you able to hear me  
7 better?

8 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
9 Yes.

10 DR. EISENBERG: I attended medical  
11 school at NYU in New York City, and while there,  
12 I learned that among other diseases and disease  
13 processes that there were some people who  
14 suffered from chronic debilitating illnesses  
15 which were characterized by difficulty thinking,  
16 general body ache, muscle ache, joint pains,  
17 occasional fever, and lymph node swelling. And  
18 that many of these individuals could not be  
19 diagnosed as having any particular illness, but  
20 that the diagnosis that was attached to many of  
21 them was infection with another bacteria called  
22 grucella, and the diagnosis of chronic grucalosis  
23 was made and treated with little success.

24 By the time I entered my residency  
25 at Albert Einstein College of Medicine in the

1 late seventies, the diagnosis that was given to  
2 many of these individuals, especially ones who  
3 were having central nervous system difficulties,  
4 was one of hypoglycemia; that is to say that at  
5 some point during the day, possibly just before  
6 or possibly just after a meal, their blood sugars  
7 would sink very low and they would suffer body  
8 aches, joint pain, difficulty thinking. The  
9 remedies for this were changes in diet, sometimes  
10 medications, and attempts were made to diagnose  
11 and address this problem.

12           By the time I entered my  
13 fellowship and then during my academic years as  
14 an attending at Einstein, this diagnosis was  
15 largely disbanded. It had been discredited and  
16 researchers announced that the diagnosis for many  
17 of these patients was infection due to a virus  
18 called the Epstein Barr virus.

19           The Epstein Barr virus is clearly  
20 a very prevalent virus in the world and in our  
21 community. It causes acute mononucleosis, and  
22 there was some evidence that prolonged infection  
23 with Epstein Barr virus in fact was responsible  
24 for the illness that I've described in some  
25 patients.

1                   Diagnostic tests were developed.  
2 Therapies -- varying therapies were administered  
3 and some success again was claimed. However, by  
4 the early nineties, this diagnosis too was  
5 abandoned and again, people, mostly with fatigue  
6 and central nervous findings with sometimes joint  
7 ache and fever and lymph node swelling, were now  
8 thought to have infection with a yeast called  
9 Candida.

10                   The diagnosis of chronic  
11 candidemia was made in the lay press. This was  
12 popularized as the yeast connection. Diagnostic  
13 tests were developed, diet therapies and  
14 antibiotic therapies were administered, and again  
15 claims of success were made.

16                   This diagnosis, however, did not  
17 last very long because a relatively new diagnosis  
18 of an illness that clearly does exist, Lyme  
19 disease, is now the one that's being applied to  
20 many of these individuals. And as a private  
21 practitioner in a highly endemic region in New  
22 Jersey, I had the opportunity from the mid-1980s  
23 through the mid-1990s to see sometimes the very

24 same patients who would start out with a  
25 diagnosis of chronic Epstein Barr virus infection

95

1 move through the yeast connection and then come  
2 back to me in the middle nineties with a  
3 diagnosis of Lyme disease.

4                   Now, the most unfortunate part of  
5 this is in fact it isn't clear for many of these  
6 patients what the illness that's causing their  
7 very severe, very real symptoms is. The clinical  
8 manifestations of Lyme disease, though, are by  
9 this time, pretty well understood. It is not a  
10 mimic of all diseases and syndromes.

11                   The tests that we have to diagnose  
12 Lyme disease, though not perfect, are about as  
13 good as the tests that we have to diagnose most  
14 of the infectious diseases. They need to be used  
15 appropriately in the right setting for the right  
16 patients, and interpretation of the results of  
17 these tests requires some sophistication to be  
18 done accurately.

19                   Antibiotic therapy using standard  
20 doses of appropriate antibiotic for a standard  
21 duration of time leads to cure in the majority of  
22 individuals.

23                                Now, despite what I've said, there  
24    is clearly confusion about this disease.    Partly  
25    this is due to remaining important gaps in our

96

1    knowledge, but it's partly due to dissemination  
2    of incorrect information and partly due to a flow  
3    of misinformation and misinterpretation of  
4    factual information.    The results of this has  
5    been that some practitioners diagnose many  
6    patients who come to their offices with diseases  
7    of unclear etiology, such as Lyme disease, and  
8    they institute therapies that are inappropriate  
9    in terms of which drugs are used or how long or  
10   the course of therapy that's administered.

11                              Oxford supports the diagnosis and  
12    treatment guidelines that have been developed by  
13    the Centers for Disease Control, the Food and  
14    Drug Administration, and the American College of  
15    Physicians.    The CDC has developed a set of  
16    diagnostic criteria for Lyme disease which were  
17    initially developed for surveillance needs, but  
18    which in fact were very useful clinically.

19                              According to these criteria,  
20    confirmation of Lyme disease requires objective

21 evidence on physical examination of an  
22 abnormality. For example, it's not enough simply  
23 to have pain in a joint, but one must have frank  
24 arthritis in order for these criteria to be met.  
25 More than simply difficulty thinking or headache,

97

1 one must have a recognized, objectively defined  
2 abnormality of the central nervous system, either  
3 by a trained neurologist or found on testing to  
4 qualify.

5                   Similarly, these guidelines, and  
6 especially the ones promulgated by the Food and  
7 Drug Administration, specify a certain test that  
8 should be used, and these tests should be used in  
9 a certain sequence.

10                   The first test is the ELISA test,  
11 which is a very sensitive screening test, so  
12 sensitive in fact, that the FDA recommends if it  
13 is negative and the patient is strongly suspected  
14 of having Lyme disease, that this same test  
15 should be used again about a month later. If  
16 this test is positive or equivocal, it's  
17 recommended that it be followed up by a Western  
18 blot.

19                   Patients who have a negative ELISA

20 and a negative Western blot have a very, very low  
21 likelihood of having the later stages of Lyme  
22 disease.

23 AUDIENCE: (Vocal reaction.) Oh,  
24 oh, oh, oh.

25 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: I'm

98

1 going to ask, you know, I know there are strong  
2 feelings on both sides of this issue, but  
3 normally in these legislative hearings we really  
4 try to contain both approval and disapproval  
5 until we have a chance to talk outside. So just  
6 in deference to the speakers who have been kind  
7 enough to give us the benefit of their views, I'm  
8 going to ask that we withhold those reactions.  
9 Thank you.

10 DR. EISENBERG: Now, Oxford's  
11 guidelines for diagnosis and therapy mirror the  
12 guidelines that have been promulgated by these  
13 governmental and as well as academic societies,  
14 and I'd like to show you the results of some of  
15 the patients who are our members over the year of  
16 1998.

17 For those of you who would like

18 to, these tables are included in the package of  
19 information that's in your folder. You'll see  
20 them in the right side of your folder right  
21 behind the first three pages of my statement.

22                   The first table is objective  
23 findings, and I should add, by the way, that all  
24 of these tables are for members of ours  
25 throughout our region, they are not specific to

99

1 Connecticut.

2                   What you can see if you look down  
3 the left side of the table, you'll see various  
4 characteristics of patients who may have Lyme  
5 disease, and in the very far right column you'll  
6 see the percentage that in fact meet that  
7 parameter and in some cases criteria.

8                   For example, about 45 percent of  
9 the members are male. You can see that only 30  
10 percent of patients with this difficult to  
11 diagnose in some cases disease, ever saw a  
12 specialist. You can see that only 33 percent  
13 ever recall having had a tick bite. You can see  
14 that only 22 percent ever recorded a rash. You  
15 can see that only 49 percent had any objective  
16 findings on physical examination of satisfying



17 any of the criteria set by the CDC or the FDA for  
18 objective signs of Lyme disease, and that only 12  
19 percent in fact had the most specific -- the most  
20 specific diagnostic test, which is the IGG  
21 Western blot.

22                   So that in fact the majority of  
23 patients that apply to us for treatment for late  
24 stages of Lyme disease have little in the way of  
25 objective supportive evidence of that diagnosis.

100

1                   If you would please turn to the  
2 following table, requested therapies for Lyme  
3 disease, this one-quarter's worth of data that I  
4 just reviewed for you is folded in with the next  
5 three-quarters of data for 1998. And if you  
6 would be kind enough to look down the page to  
7 denial reasons, you can see the reasons that we  
8 have not supported therapy in some of our  
9 patients.

10                   If you would look down at number  
11 4, you can see that for some members, it's  
12 because the therapy that's been recommended has  
13 not been approved in therapy. I think this  
14 requires a little bit of explanation.

15                   In the absence of really any  
16 clinically reported data that is verifiable,  
17 certain physicians are using medications for  
18 which there is little evidence that there is any  
19 activity against the bacteria causing Lyme  
20 disease, that is, *Borrelia burgdorferi*.

21                   Others are using drugs which are  
22 perfectly well absorbed orally, and administering  
23 them intravenously.

24                   Others are inventing new regimens  
25 for administering these antibiotics. The most

101

1 common one that we see is five days of therapy  
2 during the week and then the weekend off.  
3 Presumably during the Sabbath the bacteria does  
4 not replicate and require treatment.

5                   Some of them go on with therapy  
6 forever. We frankly get requests for therapy  
7 with no end in sight, so that part of the problem  
8 that we're seeing is that the therapies are  
9 completely inappropriate.

10                   If you scan further down --

11                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
12 some of them seem to work, Doctor, don't they?

13                   DR. EISENBERG: The natural

14 history of the illness, regardless of what it's  
15 due to, is one of waxing and waning, and there  
16 clearly are certain people who do better over  
17 time and some of those people receive therapy.

18 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

19 But -- and I don't mean to interrupt the flow of  
20 your argument, but if some of the treatment seems  
21 to work and there is physical evidence that the  
22 symptomatology goes away and the regimens,  
23 whatever their novelty, seem to have effect, why  
24 won't the insurance companies cover them?

25 DR. EISENBERG: The insurance

102

1 companies try to look as objectively as possible  
2 at the possibility that any individual patient  
3 has the illness that's being diagnosed, and  
4 before supporting a therapy, we'd like to see the  
5 objective evidence of the illness either in  
6 history or physical examination or by laboratory  
7 testing. We know that many of these individuals  
8 have an illness that will get worse and better  
9 over time, and going back to the original studies  
10 by Allen Steere done in this state from patients  
11 who were in Lyme, Connecticut, we know that most

12 of those patients without any therapy, because  
13 the nature of Lyme disease was not recognized in  
14 the seventies and the fact that antibiotics might  
15 cure it was not known, that many of those  
16 patients went on to be cured of their illness  
17 with no therapy.

18                   So the correlation between  
19 treatment and response is not always as clear as  
20 we would like it to be.

21                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
22 Maybe I don't fully understand, but what I hear  
23 you saying is that the kinds of treatment that  
24 you regard as unfounded shouldn't be covered  
25 because these diseases will go away on their

103

1 own.

2                   DR. EISENBERG: No. The answer to  
3 that specific question about treating -- about  
4 treatments that we think are unfounded is that  
5 there's no reason to support a therapy for which  
6 there is insufficient evidence that it should  
7 work.

8                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
9 that comes back to the first question I asked.  
10 If the treatment seems to work and there is

11 physical evidence that it is working, why not  
12 cover it?

13 DR. EISENBERG: Because we look --  
14 we try to look not only at the individual  
15 patient, who clearly is very important, and we  
16 deal with each individual patient as an  
17 individual. However, to administer any therapy  
18 to that patient without really good evidence that  
19 that therapy should work would not make sense for  
20 the great majority of our patients who would be  
21 more likely to be at least wasting their time and  
22 possibly suffering the adverse outcomes that are  
23 sometimes associated with administering these  
24 therapies.

25 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: So

104

1 these judgments are then made -- again, I don't  
2 want to characterize, explain your view, but the  
3 judgment really is made based on your view of  
4 what works in the majority of circumstances, not  
5 what may work in that individual case?

6 DR. EISENBERG: It's not so  
7 much -- it's not our judgment. I don't consider  
8 Oxford an expert in Lyme disease. We use the

9 expertise of the people who are experts, and  
10 those are the people from academic societies, the  
11 people from the governmental agencies who  
12 specialize and who have developed diagnosis and  
13 treatment guidelines, and we try to apply those  
14 guidelines to our members.

15 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
16 you don't regard as equally worthy of respect,  
17 the judgment of the treating physician who  
18 believes, based on his or her experience with  
19 that individual, that this treatment will work?

20 DR. EISENBERG: Well, that gets  
21 back to the whole notion of whether medicine is  
22 an art founded in science or not. In the past,  
23 if we were having this meeting 10 years ago, we  
24 could be having the same conversation about  
25 treating Candida in the blood. If it were

105

1 longer, it could be about whether we should be  
2 treating the Epstein Barr virus in the blood,  
3 because at that time there were individual  
4 practitioners, and in fact there were societies  
5 for the treatment of chronic Epstein Barr virus  
6 using high doses of antiviral drugs or high doses  
7 of vitamins, all of which I've seen.

8                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  Let  
9  me ask the question a different way.  Why is it  
10 that -- and I don't mean to single out Oxford  
11 because again, I want to thank you for being here  
12 today -- I should say that we invited some other  
13 insurance companies that declined the invitation,  
14 so I respect your willingness to come forward  
15 today.  Thank you.

16                   But why is it that the different  
17 insurance companies have different approaches or  
18 practices so that the complaints seem to be about  
19 one group and not about others?  And as you've  
20 heard if you were here earlier, some of them have  
21 actually been commended by people who have had  
22 firsthand experience with them.

23                   DR. EISENBERG:  I don't know the  
24 other companies' policies so I can't address that  
25 as specifically as you would like.  But I do know

106

1  from talking to my counterparts in our companies  
2  that we all are generally using the same set of  
3  criteria developed by the CDC and the FDA.

4                   But beyond that for each  
5  individual patient, there is usually a

6 conversation that goes on between the medical  
7 director and that patient's either primary care  
8 doctor or prescriber of care, and I think that  
9 the individual judgments that come out of those  
10 conversations is another very important layer of  
11 the administration of our policy, and that  
12 probably does differ from individual to  
13 individual patient as well as from company to  
14 company.

15                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
16 what would you -- what would you say to a patient  
17 who has been diagnosed with Lyme disease who has  
18 been prescribed treatment and is denied  
19 coverage?

20                   DR. EISENBERG: We encourage them  
21 to seek consultation with other physicians, and  
22 that could be other people who specialize in  
23 Lyme, or it could be a specialist who is expert  
24 in the care and diagnosis of the primary symptom  
25 that they are complaining of. And we entirely

107

1 support our members seeking outside guidance.

2                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
3 you pay for those second or third or fourth  
4 opinions?



5 DR. EISENBERG: Without question.

6 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
7 what if those opinions confirm a need for that  
8 treatment?

9 DR. EISENBERG: In that case, we  
10 pay for the treatment.

11 If you would please look down at  
12 the bottom of that page and see reasons for  
13 adverse outcomes, you'll see another aspect of  
14 the treatment, and that is the number of people  
15 that suffer from medication reactions; elevated  
16 liver functions, which means hepatitis, low white  
17 counts or clotting or infection of their Lyme.

18 You'll see another reason for care  
19 and caution in the administration of high dose  
20 intravenous therapy.

21 Now, despite the issues that we've  
22 discussed and despite the fact that clearly there  
23 are some patients whose care we do not support,  
24 if you'll look on the next page, which is Lyme  
25 summary all regions, 1998, you'll see that in the

1 left-hand column we have some characteristics for  
2 this aggregate population in terms of the

3 decisions that we've made. And if you go down to  
4 one, two, three, four, the fifth, you can see  
5 that the percentage of members whose requests for  
6 therapy is approved is 67 percent. That's  
7 despite these problems. And that after the  
8 second, third or fourth opinions and on appeal,  
9 that number goes up considerably, and -- although  
10 because many of our appeals are pending, the  
11 number is up in the high seventies at least.

12                   Now, that -- one of the important  
13 factors that needs to be realized is that this  
14 approval rating is often after a chain, after a  
15 discussion that had gone on with the physician,  
16 after other diagnostic tests are obtained, after  
17 other consultations are obtained, after the  
18 therapy is discussed so that appropriate  
19 therapies are used for appropriate periods of  
20 time.

21                   In summary, Lyme disease is a very  
22 important issue in this region. It is highly  
23 endemic. It can lead to serious problems, but  
24 clearly it is overdiagnosed, it's overtreated and  
25 it's mistreated in this region. The guidelines

1 that have been developed by highly respected

2 academic and governmental institutions are not  
3 being followed, and our members are benefiting  
4 from our management program.

5 I thank you very much for inviting  
6 me to speak today.

7 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
8 Dr. Federico?

9 DR. FEDERICO: Thank you. I  
10 better lean forward here.

11 I'm Dr. John Federico, and I  
12 appreciate the chance to appear at this hearing  
13 today. In this, I represent Physicians Health  
14 Services, which is a managed care organization  
15 brought about through a recent merger of M.D.  
16 Health Plan with Physicians Health Services.

17 We have a membership of some  
18 524,000 members in the state of Connecticut at  
19 this time. I would also tell you that as a  
20 physician who trained and later practiced  
21 pediatrics and adolescent medicine here in  
22 Connecticut for 18 years, I had occasion to  
23 diagnose and manage the clinical care of patients  
24 with Lyme disease, and I further bring the  
25 perspective of one who has had friends and other

1 acquaintances who have been treated for this  
2 condition.

3                   Lyme disease, which given its  
4 present distinction, is the most common  
5 vector-borne disease reported in the United  
6 States, has been receiving increasing attention  
7 in recent years from the medical and scientific  
8 communities, from health insurers, managed care  
9 companies, and of course the public. The  
10 interest is the result of a dramatic increase in  
11 cases, particularly in the Northeast, where most  
12 of these cases are clustered and where the  
13 condition is endemic.

14                   Health plans, including managed  
15 care organizations, have for some time recognized  
16 that Lyme disease is a major cause of morbidity  
17 and disability, and managed care organizations in  
18 particular, through various care management  
19 programs and other educational efforts undertaken  
20 by the plans, are aware of complexities and of  
21 course controversies that are attended to the  
22 diagnosis of the condition and to its treatment.

23                   Managed care organizations are  
24 aware certainly of the diagnostic confusion and  
25 treatment modalities that have potential for

1 being disadvantageous for members, and  
2 Dr. Eisenberg has certainly commented on this,  
3 and from the -- some of the papers that were  
4 distributed today -- I'm sure the panel will be  
5 hearing more about this later on after lunch --  
6 Physicians Health Services supports, and as a  
7 health plan, generally covers timely diagnostic  
8 testing appropriately to Lyme disease and  
9 treatment programs which have been proven through  
10 the standard scientific methods to be efficacious  
11 in treatment.

12                   The expectation of course being  
13 that the great majority of individuals with  
14 diagnosed Lyme disease will have complete  
15 recovery with the usual and customary therapy and  
16 free of untoward complications.

17                   The controversies arise when  
18 there's lack -- a reported lack of responsiveness  
19 to prescribed regimens, particularly where  
20 there's unclear diagnosis or use of treatment  
21 regimens which are not either broadly accepted by  
22 the medical profession or considered to be the  
23 standard of practice.

24                   The starting point in the process  
25 of developing managed care review programs is the

1 adoption of appropriate standards of care. The  
2 guidelines and criteria used by Physicians Health  
3 Services and many other managed care  
4 organizations to determine appropriate testing  
5 and treatment regimens for various conditions is  
6 drawn from published guidelines and position  
7 statements produced by widely respected  
8 professional organizations.

9                   With respect to the diagnosis and  
10 treatment of Lyme disease, these come from  
11 organizations such as American College of  
12 Physicians, American Academy of Neurology,  
13 American College of Rheumatology, the American  
14 Academy of Pediatrics, of which I am a member,  
15 and the Centers for Disease Control and  
16 Prevention, among others.

17                   The guidelines represent standards  
18 of care that are developed through consensus are  
19 those with significant medical research and  
20 practice expertise on the subjects, the standards  
21 against which diagnostic practices and treatment  
22 programs are compared.

23                   Yet our case review programs  
24 include more than the application of standard

25 guidelines. We often discuss cases with treating

113

1 physicians in instances where the treatment of a  
2 member with a given condition such as Lyme  
3 disease has not brought about the desired  
4 result. In this, we certainly recognize the need  
5 for flexibility, and the appropriate place,  
6 indeed support, of individualized care plans,  
7 including home care programs, where indicated.

8                   At Physicians Health Services, we  
9 have care management programs which involve nurse  
10 case managers for members with various chronic  
11 health conditions.

12                   In managed care we encounter  
13 matters which unfortunately encompass contentious  
14 issues, and were this not the case with respect  
15 to Lyme disease, we wouldn't be here today. It's  
16 expected that specific anecdotal cases would be  
17 presented at this public hearing to support the  
18 proposed legislation. These intended to show  
19 that health plans are less than sensitive and  
20 supportive of members than they should be. I  
21 want to present a few brief real cases  
22 representative of situations which also occur and

23 which generally don't attract attention of the  
24 public since they don't make the evening news nor  
25 make the print media.

114

1                   Several years ago, I was at a  
2 public event and I met an elderly relative of a  
3 workplace acquaintance who was receiving  
4 long-term intravenous antibiotic therapy for  
5 progressive neurologic manifestations of Lyme  
6 disease. She was confused, she was very unsteady  
7 and quite disoriented. I had a sense she didn't  
8 know where she was or why she was where she had  
9 gone to.

10                   Some months later, I learned that  
11 she had received further evaluation by a  
12 neurologist, had undergone appropriate neurologic  
13 testing and was receiving treatment for a correct  
14 diagnosis of Alzheimer's disease or dementia.

15                   In another instance, a community  
16 acquaintance of mine had been given a diagnosis  
17 of Lyme disease without appropriate laboratory  
18 testing and was being treated for a protracted  
19 period of time with oral antibiotics without  
20 relief of his joint pains. A suggested second  
21 medical opinion at a local medical center led to





20 assure that appropriate evaluations are indeed  
21 completed and suitable treatment regimens  
22 undertaken as indicated.

23 I don't argue with a statement you  
24 made, Mr. Attorney General, in your testimony of  
25 February 9 before the insurance and real estate

116

1 committee, where it refers to there being  
2 undiagnosed and inadequately treated Lyme  
3 disease, although I have not seen the data to  
4 accept a notion that these are epidemic in scale,  
5 in that of course, Lyme disease is essentially  
6 endemic in Connecticut.

7 But through my own personal  
8 clinical experiences and awareness of range of  
9 practice patterns with respect to the diagnosis  
10 and treatment of the condition, I would also  
11 submit that there is inappropriate treatment  
12 which needs to be recognized and considered as  
13 well.

14 I think House Bill 5694 does not  
15 accomplish this. It rather perpetuates  
16 inappropriate treatment, often at great  
17 individual discomfiture and inconvenience.

18 I thank you for your attention.

19

ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

20 Thank you. Dr. Federico, let me ask you a

21 similar question to the one I asked

22 Dr. Eisenberg.

23

I understand the anecdotes that

24 you've given us, but you've heard anecdotes, I'm

25 sure numerous anecdotes, numerous stories similar

117

1 to the ones that we've heard this morning, about

2 treatment that does work, that has been denied

3 coverage. And in light of your emphasis in your

4 testimony on the importance of the treating

5 physicians' decisions and the respect they

6 deserve, does PHS make an effort in its coverage

7 decisions to demonstrate that respect?

8

DR. FEDERICO: Physicians Health

9 Services, like other managed care organizations,

10 obviously reviews individual cases, will talk to

11 physicians about the treatment and will even

12 often make recommendations for and seek to direct

13 members for further evaluation and determination

14 of appropriate costs of therapy to follow.

15

In instances where a diagnosis is

16 indeed confirmed and where we have further

17 opinions expressed that additional courses of  
18 therapy might be suitable, we will generally go  
19 along with that type of treatment, and I cannot  
20 provide you with some of these same statistical  
21 information as my colleague from Oxford did, but  
22 this happens fairly often.

23 I would also comment further that  
24 certain therapies that are undertaken that are  
25 thought to bring about results are called into

118

1 question at times, in instances where we might  
2 not know what the natural course of the illness  
3 may have been. To say a physician stating that,  
4 well, we've given this type of treatment, it  
5 seems -- it works, we should do more, the patient  
6 is certainly improved, the hard part becomes  
7 determining whether it's related to the treatment  
8 that's been given or whether the natural course  
9 of therapy -- of the disease led to that  
10 improvement.

11 One of the examples that I cited  
12 of a family member, you see there was no  
13 treatment at all, there was improvement because  
14 that's the natural course of a viral illness.  
15 Same thing of course can occur in the face of

16 Lyme disease.

17                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: You  
18 think that PHS's procedures or approach are  
19 different from other insurance companies?

20                   DR. FEDERICO: Well, I think in  
21 general, you know, many of the elements of the  
22 approach taken are similar. I can't comment  
23 fully on some facets of the approach taken by  
24 other companies, not knowing all, but I mean we  
25 certainly place a lot of emphasis on

119

1 individualized case management -- we like to call  
2 individual care management. We certainly make  
3 great efforts to get into patient education --  
4 member education, excuse me. In the managed care  
5 side, we say members. I still think of these  
6 individuals as patients, so I say patient  
7 education.

8                   And we certainly try to work with  
9 individuals to maximize the outcomes to all of  
10 our members who are of course patients of  
11 others.

12                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: I  
13 notice that none of the anecdotes that you've

14 given here involve both a diagnostic test and a  
15 treating physician's prescription as to what  
16 should be done about Lyme disease that's been  
17 diagnosed. Are there -- is that correct?

18 DR. FEDERICO: Well, see the first  
19 one, right. The individual was said to have had  
20 Lyme disease and would have been treated for a  
21 lengthy period of time and without any real  
22 benefits, and indeed turned out did not have, you  
23 know, Lyme disease. And same with the second  
24 case is, well, it was something entirely  
25 different.

120

1 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
2 was that after there was a diagnostic test, a  
3 multiple test?

4 DR. FEDERICO: I know at least in  
5 the second case that no testing had ever been  
6 done.

7 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
8 your first anecdote mentioned, your first story,  
9 doesn't mention any diagnostic test either?

10 DR. FEDERICO: On that one, I  
11 could not say for certain whether one had or had  
12 not been done. I had just been told that a

13 diagnosis of Lyme disease had been made.

14                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Is  
15 there -- would you recommend, Doctor, that as a  
16 matter of public policy, that anything be done to  
17 improve insurance coverage?

18                   DR. FEDERICO: You know, follow it  
19 and prove it in terms of what? I mean, I think  
20 we've stated, as I did -- I mean, we certainly  
21 cover the appropriate diagnostic testing and  
22 therapies that are generally accepted by the full  
23 practicing community and the experts as being  
24 suitable and appropriate for the diagnosis.

25                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

121

1 Well, let me ask the question --

2                   DR. FEDERICO: That I think is a  
3 fairly broad type of coverage.

4                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Let  
5 me ask the question a different way.

6                   As you've gathered, there are both  
7 physicians and patients who feel that there  
8 hasn't been adequate coverage, and there are  
9 treatments that seem to be working for which  
10 coverage has been denied. Does that suggest that

11 there may be a problem?

12 DR. FEDERICO: Well, I think as I  
13 tried to comment a little earlier, the treatments  
14 that seem to be working, we don't know are they  
15 really working or that the improvement may be  
16 related to the natural course of the disease or  
17 illness or the problem, be it Lyme disease or  
18 some other condition unrelated to Lyme disease.

19 As to the duration of a therapy  
20 and whether or not it should be [unintelligible],  
21 that's an entirely different matter, and I think  
22 all of the organizations that have reviewed this,  
23 including the professional societies and the  
24 experts, feel that there is seemingly a defined  
25 limit. If somebody has had, for example, several

122

1 courses of therapy and still appears to, you  
2 know, be symptomatic, have symptoms associated  
3 with the condition of Lyme disease, could be  
4 related just to either the treatment itself or  
5 could be, you know, related to factors that are  
6 caused by the condition of Lyme disease, where  
7 further treatment to eradicate the illness is not  
8 going to provide any additional benefits from  
9 what has been already achieved through one or two



10 standard courses of therapy.

11                   It could be that the further  
12 treatment, be it of a rehabilitative nature,  
13 et cetera, certainly would need to be addressed  
14 and dealt with, and we do this all the time and  
15 we cover this type of therapy.

16                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Do either or  
17 both of the doctors, and again, I'm not an  
18 attorney but I go on notice of being basic in my  
19 questioning.

20                   I'm a patient and I'm insured by a  
21 company and I have evidence that there's a tick  
22 that's been on my neck and I have a concern and I  
23 develop some redness and so I go to my primary  
24 care physician, and the primary care physician  
25 looks at it and says, gee, you know, it's there,

123

1 you have some symptoms and I'm going to treat you  
2 with antibiotic, and they do that for a period of  
3 time. Question one, is that paid for?

4                   DR. FEDERICO: Yes.

5                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Okay.

6 Second, I get to a point in time some weeks out  
7 and I continue to have discomfort and pain and

8 now it's suggested that I need extended  
9 antibiotic treatment, okay? I think now we're  
10 getting to the crux of the issue, okay? My  
11 question is: If I have a positive diagnosis at  
12 that point that I have Lyme disease and the  
13 doctor feels that that requires some additional  
14 treatment with antibiotics, oral or otherwise,  
15 what is the position of your company?

16 DR. EISENBERG: The way you've  
17 described this, I don't think anyone  
18 knowledgeable about this disease would doubt that  
19 what you had was Lyme disease. You have one such  
20 objective characteristic that meet the criteria,  
21 that is, the tick bite and the rash, that's  
22 actually two separate criteria, and your therapy  
23 would be approved routinely. In fact, it  
24 wouldn't even go to a medical director at Oxford,  
25 it would be approved by the case managers.

124

1 COMMISSIONER REIDER: And for how  
2 long?

3 DR. EISENBERG: Most of the  
4 applications for therapy are for four weeks. We  
5 have a standing policy of approving up to six  
6 without questioning, and beyond six there would

7 have to be a conversation between the prescribing  
8 physician and the medical director.

9 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Now it's six  
10 weeks. I've been diagnosed with Lyme disease,  
11 your company is satisfied that I have Lyme  
12 disease but I'm not cured at this point or  
13 there's not evidence of cure. You're saying  
14 you'd have to have a discussion with that  
15 doctor?

16 DR. EISENBERG: Yes.

17 COMMISSIONER REIDER: And is there  
18 a possibility or probability that you would  
19 continue some type of treatment from that point  
20 forward?

21 DR. EISENBERG: Yes. The  
22 possibility would depend upon what your  
23 continuing symptoms are, as well as what the  
24 [unintelligible] of continuing disease are.

25 For example, if you developed

1 headache and a spinal tap was done and spinal  
2 fluid was looked at and there was any evidence of  
3 inflammation, the most likely possibility in that  
4 situation, regardless of what any of the tests

5 show, is that your spirochete, the bacteria that  
6 causes Lyme disease, in fact has disseminated and  
7 that you have Lyme meningitis, and that would be  
8 ample justification for continuing therapy.

9 COMMISSIONER REIDER: And we can  
10 continue that entire line but I want to go back.

11 It's now six weeks I've been  
12 treated. You've allowed for two additional  
13 weeks, but there is no positive diagnosis of Lyme  
14 disease, and yet as a patient, I'm very -- having  
15 difficulty, I'm having pain and discomfort for  
16 whatever reason, and my doctor may be saying I  
17 think it's Lyme but nobody is quite sure. You've  
18 looked at it as the managed care company, and  
19 you're suggesting there is no evidence of this.  
20 Do you allow for further diagnosis of other  
21 possible causes for this and pay for that, or  
22 would you just simply cease payment at that  
23 point?

24 DR. EISENBERG: We not only allow  
25 for it, we encourage it. Our case managers are

1 dedicated to dealing with patients with  
2 infection, and they are instructed to encourage  
3 the members and the physicians to seek outside

4 consultation, which we pay for unquestioningly.

5                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: I have one  
6 other question and I'll ask this of the other  
7 doctors as well. I read an article recently in  
8 The Hartford Courant where an extended treatment  
9 of -- antibiotic treatment can be  
10 counterproductive in the sense that there's  
11 immunibility [sic] and whatever, whether it be  
12 penicillin or some of the other drugs. Is that a  
13 risk or is that not a risk?

14                   DR. EISENBERG: It's a theoretical  
15 risk. There's always the possibility that this  
16 bacteria, like many others, could develop  
17 resistance to the antibiotic that's being used or  
18 it could change in some way that makes it less  
19 susceptible to the drug. So yes, that's a risk,  
20 but I don't think it's a well enough understood  
21 risk for it to enter into the thinking on whether  
22 therapy should be continued or not, so it would  
23 not be cited as a reason to stop therapy.

24                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: And I will  
25 finish with this -- these last questions. If in

1 fact you reach a point in time at six weeks or

2 eight weeks, there is not a diagnosis, there is  
3 no indication that treatment by antibiotics for  
4 whatever reasons is there, and so there is a  
5 denial from that perspective. A patient then  
6 would come to you and say that I disagree with  
7 you, you have an internal appeal process?

8 DR. EISENBERG: Yes. Every denial  
9 of care, every notification of denial is  
10 accompanied by verbal, through our case managers,  
11 as well as a written notification of the appeals  
12 process with a complete explanation of how to  
13 accomplish that.

14 And in addition, we also have  
15 expedited appeals and then, depending upon the  
16 state and what that state's regulations are, we  
17 might have mandated physician conversations or  
18 other procedures that we would have to go through  
19 in order to satisfy that appropriate decisions  
20 were being made in a timely manner.

21 COMMISSIONER REIDER: And here in  
22 Connecticut with the passage of the 1997  
23 legislation, there is external appeal, and that  
24 external appeal applies to people that are not  
25 covered under federal programs. And there are

1 people who have concerns that are under the  
2 federal program, and unfortunately the State  
3 can't respond to that, but where there is a  
4 State-covered situation, there's external  
5 appeal. And you have a responsibility to inform  
6 people of that external appeal and the ability to  
7 move forward, that that review, which is outside  
8 of your company's area of economic or other  
9 authority, so I just share -- I already asked  
10 some of the other doctors as we go down the path,  
11 because ultimately what the Attorney General is  
12 saying and what I would say or what I think most  
13 people would say, is you want to be able to give  
14 people the proper treatment at the proper time in  
15 order to get the resolution and the cure.

16                   And as I said, we're going to hear  
17 different viewpoints, but I just think it's  
18 important that there be a system in place where  
19 people certainly have every right to be heard,  
20 and for their physician to be heard. But I was  
21 interested most particularly on this point of  
22 diagnosis of confirmed or not, so I appreciate  
23 your input. And as the Attorney General said, we  
24 appreciate the fact that you would join us here  
25 today.

1 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

2 Representative Powers?

3 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Thank  
4 you. I'd like to go back to what you both  
5 discussed with acceptable protocols, and you  
6 referred to the CDC and the FDA. Are their  
7 protocols identical?

8 DR. EISENBERG: The CDC's  
9 guidelines address mostly how a clinical  
10 diagnosis is made from a history and physical  
11 point of view. It also addresses the laboratory  
12 testing and makes specific mention of the  
13 two-step testing that has been advised by the  
14 FDA.

15 The FDA has restricted its  
16 guidelines to that testing.

17 DR. FEDERICO: I just would add,  
18 you mentioned the FDA, and the FDA doesn't really  
19 have a role in this. Any of the specialty  
20 societies have treatment protocols. They are  
21 fairly --

22 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: You are  
23 referring to these societies? Could you give me  
24 names?

25 DR. FEDERICO: This is the



1 American Academy of Pediatrics, which has -- this  
2 is from its committee on infectious diseases,  
3 which sets forth standards for diagnosis and  
4 treatment approaches for any number of infectious  
5 conditions in children.

6 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Are those  
7 the same as CDC?

8 DR. FEDERICO: They are very -- I  
9 would have to say that -- I cannot fully answer  
10 that. I think that any differences would be  
11 rather minor, and the CDC's more deals with the  
12 laboratory diagnosis and the laboratory testing  
13 that is done to make the diagnosis. The CDC  
14 certainly was a party to the development of the  
15 guidelines that were put out by the American  
16 Academy of Pediatrics, and if there is any  
17 differences at all, I think --

18 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: So those  
19 are more detailed?

20 DR. FEDERICO: -- they would be  
21 very, very minor.

22 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: So are the  
23 pediatric ones more detailed?

24 DR. FEDERICO: The -- no, they are

25 not. And they are not any more detailed than

131

1 those of the American College of Physicians or  
2 any other specialty society.

3                   REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: So when  
4 you referred to these other associations and  
5 generally accepted protocols, you know, the way  
6 the treatment is supposed to go, there is a  
7 uniformity, a uniformity on this?

8                   DR. EISENBERG: The purpose of  
9 guidelines is not to establish 100 percent  
10 uniformity. Guidelines are useful in reducing  
11 variation. When you are talking about diagnosing  
12 and treating an illness, you'd like to, with as  
13 great certainty as possible, make sure that all  
14 of your practitioners are using the same  
15 framework within which they are making a  
16 diagnosis; they are using tests that have shown  
17 themselves to be helpful; they are applying  
18 therapies that have been tested. And the  
19 guideline tries to encourage this kind of  
20 thinking.

21                   The purpose of a guideline  
22 specifically is not that there be 100 percent  
23 conformity. There needs to be some flexibility

24 and every guideline allows for that.

25 A standard of care, which is

132

1 usually developed by a governmental agency, is  
2 much more rigid.

3 DR. FEDERICO: Just one further  
4 point to give as an example. The Academy of  
5 Pediatrics's Guidelines obviously is more focused  
6 on the treatment protocols for children, setting  
7 forth the antibiotics that are appropriately used  
8 in children and the dosages, et cetera, as  
9 opposed to those obviously coming from American  
10 College of Physicians and other organizations.

11 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: The  
12 reason -- I am not from a medical field at all,  
13 I'm from the education field. The reason I'm  
14 trying to understand this is because both of you  
15 have referred to following the guidelines and  
16 recommending and accepting and paying for  
17 therapies that are within the guidelines. So  
18 what I'm trying to understand is how strictly do  
19 you follow these guidelines and kind of where  
20 does the red flashing light appear in terms of  
21 being a little bit beyond the guidelines or way

22 beyond the guidelines? And how do you respond if  
23 in fact those guidelines change?

24 Just listening to you talk I was  
25 thinking about I think in the last three or four

133

1 days, they've announced that they've discovered a  
2 group of physicians was working I think with  
3 uterine cancer, and they found that adding  
4 chemotherapy to the radiation jacked their  
5 survival numbers dramatically, and that was not  
6 the CDC guideline. And that was not the CDC  
7 recommendation.

8 However, they've now said well,  
9 these numbers are so dramatic that without  
10 further checking, which we will do eventually, we  
11 would like other physicians to step in and do  
12 this immediately.

13 So what I'm trying to understand  
14 is, how tightly are you holding to these? Where  
15 is the red light and how responsive are you to  
16 any changes?

17 DR. EISENBERG: We do not  
18 provide -- our guidelines are not any tighter  
19 than the ones that have been recommended by the  
20 Centers for Disease Control and the FDA. Ours

21 are looser. Had we applied their guidelines  
22 strictly, we would not have the two-thirds  
23 approval rating at first that I showed you.

24 An example of how our guidelines  
25 are less strict is in the six-week treatment

134

1 regimen that we routinely approve, because the  
2 physicians in this community have spoken to us  
3 and we've had a dialogue with them and it's their  
4 belief that although the various academic  
5 societies and governmental agencies recommend  
6 pretty much uniformly that three weeks of therapy  
7 is adequate, there has been such a ground swell  
8 of discontent with that regimen that we have made  
9 a decision uniformly to go with six weeks.

10 Addressing your second question  
11 about how do we become knowledgeable, it's by  
12 actively keeping our ears open. We are notified  
13 either through regulatory bodies or governmental  
14 agencies or because as a company that has a  
15 professional staff of nurses and physicians, some  
16 of whom specialize in the field of infections,  
17 we're always attending conferences, reading the  
18 literature, and getting the E-Mail bulletins from

19 services that are better and faster than they  
20 ever have been before.

21                   The next question, though, was a  
22 very important one. Do you react to every  
23 bulletin that you get from the Internet? And  
24 that really is the difficult situation to try to  
25 figure out. Should every physician now be

135

1 applying radiation and chemotherapy to their  
2 patients with uterine cancer or will the next  
3 study demonstrate not only that it didn't help,  
4 but that many more of those patients turned out  
5 with radiation colitis. That's the harder part.

6                   DR. FEDERICO: You do raise a good  
7 question. I would tell you that often, you know,  
8 we become aware of a lot of the new developments  
9 in the field before the practicing physicians do  
10 because of the services that we avail ourselves  
11 of. I know at PHS we also have a clinical  
12 practices committee, which includes in its  
13 membership practicing physicians, and we also  
14 invite imports from our consultants who often may  
15 be aware of new developments before these find  
16 their way into the scientific literature. So --  
17 and we do because we are really trying to stay

18 ahead and take into account the new developments  
19 in various fields.

20 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

21 Dr. Eisenberg, do you have -- we've been talking  
22 about guidelines. You refer to them as  
23 guidelines or protocols or regimens? What do you  
24 call them in your company?

25 DR. EISENBERG: We call them

136

1 guidelines.

2 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

3 Guidelines?

4 DR. EISENBERG: And I think that's  
5 a very good term, because while it provides an  
6 overall framework within which to work, it's not  
7 so rigid that it doesn't allow --

8 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
9 are they written?

10 DR. EISENBERG: Yes, we have  
11 written guidelines.

12 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
13 if somebody asks for them, do you, for example, a  
14 physician or a patient, do you provide them?

15 DR. EISENBERG: Yes, by HMO

16 regulation in one state and perhaps all states,  
17 we must supply those guidelines to physicians or  
18 members if they ask for them.

19 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: In  
20 all cases when they are requested?

21 DR. EISENBERG: Yes.

22 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
23 I guess what I continue to find troubling is that  
24 there are those cases where there is a diagnosis  
25 contrary to your explanation of the way the

137

1 guidelines work, a diagnosis that is a second or  
2 third diagnosis and a recommendation from a  
3 treating physician and you've heard those stories  
4 this morning, and I'm sure you've heard others,  
5 where coverage is denied. What do you suggest  
6 that a patient should do in those cases?

7 DR. EISENBERG: The conversation  
8 that goes on between myself and the prescribing  
9 physician is only one of the conversations that's  
10 going on around any given patient. One of the  
11 things that we insist, and I think other  
12 companies do this often too, we'd like to know  
13 what the consultants or the other physicians --  
14 it might not be a consultant; it might even be



15 the primary care doctor, and oftentimes, the  
16 notes from these other physicians or the  
17 conversations that I have with them is very  
18 different than the conversation that I'm having  
19 with the prescribing physician, in that these  
20 other physicians claim that either they don't  
21 know what the diagnosis is in this patient or  
22 they do know and it is not Lyme disease. That  
23 other diagnosis for a neurologic condition is  
24 most often multiple sclerosis.

25                                   And I've spoken to many

138

1 neurologists and seen many reports of MRI scans  
2 and spinal fluids that make a definitive  
3 diagnosis of multiple sclerosis in a patient  
4 whose other doctor, the prescribing doctor, wants  
5 to treat them with prolonged high dose  
6 intravenous therapy for Lyme disease rather than  
7 applying therapies that are now known to make  
8 important differences in patients with multiple  
9 sclerosis.

10                                   When I talk to rheumatologists,  
11 they tell me that they have made a definitive  
12 diagnosis of rheumatoid arthritis in some

13 patients who have joint disease, whereas the  
14 prescribing physician is recommending antibiotic  
15 therapy.

16 The conversation that I have with  
17 the prescribing physician is one of many pieces  
18 of evidence that we use in making our decision.

19 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Even  
20 where there is a test that shows Lyme disease?

21 DR. EISENBERG: No.

22 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Or  
23 in fact multiple tests?

24 DR. EISENBERG: No. Generally if  
25 the --

139

1 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

2 Because that was my question to you --

3 DR. EISENBERG: Oh, I'm sorry.

4 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: --

5 where there are tests, diagnostic tests, maybe  
6 more than one, that show Lyme disease, a treating  
7 physician who wants to use a form of treatment  
8 that he believes will work, and in fact may work,  
9 it has worked, and then coverage is denied, what  
10 does a patient do?

11 DR. EISENBERG: The conversation

12 that then goes on -- you know, I want to  
13 emphasize that there are many steps to this  
14 process, and I don't simply mean the appeal,  
15 denial, appeals, grievance. I'm talking about  
16 conversations, whether they be through the mail,  
17 the fax or the phone. The first conversation  
18 that would go on in this particular case where a  
19 patient has not only symptoms or signs but a  
20 laboratory test that confirms a late stage of  
21 Lyme disease, but the therapy that's being  
22 applied is one that we think is inappropriate and  
23 we think it's inappropriate because of these  
24 other well-respected agencies, how about changing  
25 the therapy, Doctor, to one -- to a therapy that

140

1 is considered appropriate.

2                   And most of the time, the  
3 physician will say, okay, let's go along with  
4 treatment with antibiotic X, which is one of many  
5 that has been tested and shown to be helpful. Or  
6 maybe they are willing to change the treatment  
7 regimen from one that they've developed on their  
8 own individually to one that is more widely  
9 accepted by the medical community. If those

10 things don't happen, what do we suggest to the  
11 patient? We suggest that they seek consultation  
12 elsewhere, and oftentimes we will supply them  
13 with a list of names of individuals in their  
14 community, and we will always pay for that  
15 consultation.

16 And if that second opinion,  
17 especially if it's one that we've suggested,  
18 advises treatment, we treat. It goes through no  
19 other layers.

20 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
21 if the form of treatment that the physician has  
22 used in the past, is using, and is working and  
23 coverage is denied, what does a patient do that  
24 will -- in other words, you are saying go to  
25 someone else, go to another consultant, get

141

1 another opinion?

2 DR. EISENBERG: Yes. I think the  
3 treatment regimen is a critical part of the  
4 evaluation and treatment, and to support the use  
5 of a drug for which there is little reason to  
6 believe that it would treat Lyme disease  
7 effectively is a mistake.

8 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But

9 isn't the dispute not necessarily about the kind  
10 of drug or the specific prescription but about  
11 how long it's used and whether in fact it works  
12 for that individual? And how can you send  
13 someone to another physician simply because you  
14 don't like the treatment that's been prescribed  
15 by that physician?

16 DR. EISENBERG: It's not really a  
17 matter of what we like. It's a matter of what  
18 has been tested, what therapies and scientific  
19 approach has been used. What evidence has been  
20 generated that is believable and accepted by the  
21 community of scientists in this field that is  
22 worthy of our support and is appropriate for our  
23 members, our patients to receive.

24 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
25 you would agree, wouldn't you, that -- and I

142

1 thought that was consensus on this point -- that  
2 there are a lot of unknowns and a lot still to be  
3 verified to be established, to be proved when it  
4 comes to Lyme disease?

5 And I guess what I find a little  
6 disquieting is there are these references to

7 guidelines and protocols and regimens in the  
8 scientific community as if there were a complete  
9 consensus and a degree of knowledge that doesn't  
10 seem to be there.

11 DR. EISENBERG: Certainly there  
12 are gaps in our knowledge and there are patients  
13 who respond to therapies that you wouldn't expect  
14 them to, and when faced with a situation like  
15 that, we have in the past reversed our decision  
16 and supported the therapy, but I wouldn't advise  
17 that as an approach for developing any aspect of  
18 medical care. And I think one of the reasons  
19 that we're having this conversation is because my  
20 emphasis is on how does one approach this from up  
21 front, and the question is what to do at the back  
22 end, when perhaps everything has gone wrong  
23 except the patient is feeling better.

24 And in a situation like that, have  
25 we supported care that either because of the drug

143

1 or the duration or the dose or some other aspect  
2 of the treatment regimen does not fit a  
3 guideline? And the answer is yes, we have.

4 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
5 I guess the reason we are here today is because

6 sometimes you haven't.

7

8 (Laughter.)

9

10 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

11 Frequently there are a lot of folks who are very  
12 concerned about it who have complained to  
13 government officials, to their legislators, and I  
14 think that's one of the points of continuing  
15 contention here.

16 Representative Powers?

17 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Just real  
18 quick because I know we are over lunch here. The  
19 physicians in your network, you have a physician  
20 that maybe just because of where he is practicing  
21 diagnoses Lyme disease frequently, does that man  
22 have a flag on his dossier?

23 DR. EISENBERG: No. We do not  
24 single out physicians.

25 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: If in fact

144

1 you have a physician -- oh, you didn't answer.

2 All right.

3 DR. FEDERICO: I concur.

4 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: If you  
5 have a physician who has a fair number of Lyme  
6 disease diagnoses and continually advocates with  
7 your corporation for his patients for extended  
8 therapies, different therapies, that kind of  
9 thing, what happens to a physician like that?

10 DR. EISENBERG: Nothing. We keep  
11 a lot of statistics but we don't keep track of  
12 the individual physicians who diagnose or treat  
13 Lyme disease.

14 DR. FEDERICO: A physician who  
15 treats a lot of patients with a bona fide Lyme  
16 disease, who is someone we'd be talking to on a  
17 regular basis, we would often look to as a --  
18 someone to provide us with additional, you know,  
19 information that really helps us as we look at  
20 our guidelines and we look to that type of a  
21 person as having additional knowledge which could  
22 be useful to us.

23 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Okay. The  
24 reason I asked those questions was because I have  
25 gotten about 180 degrees from that from doctors.

1 And I'm not going to pick out a particular HMO  
2 coverage --



3 AUDIENCE: We can't hear you.

4 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: -- that  
5 doctors have contacted me with the exact opposite  
6 experience, and some of them have been dropped,  
7 and their perception was it was because they  
8 advocated beyond the guideline and beyond the  
9 protocol. I'm glad to hear your companies don't  
10 do that.

11

12 (Laughter.)

13

14 COMMISSIONER REIDER: I might  
15 mention that as part again of the '97  
16 legislation, there was a requirement that the --  
17 each of the HMOs or managed care organizations  
18 provide the turnover rate of their physicians and  
19 that is available and is published by the  
20 Insurance Department. So it might be helpful for  
21 those of you who have that particular concern  
22 with a given company or companies to look at that  
23 document, which we'll be more than prepared to  
24 send to you if you request it.

25 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

1 Thank you very much for being here, Dr. Eisenberg  
2 and Dr. Federico. We are behind our schedule. I  
3 would propose if Dr. Katz and Dr. Phillips can  
4 stay for a while, that we take a break now and  
5 then come back at -- you can be back at 1:30 --  
6 1:30 and take the next panel at that time. Thank  
7 you.

8

9 (A luncheon recess was taken.)

10

11 (Tape recorder not activated  
12 immediately. Hearing is already in progress and  
13 tape recorder picks up here.)

14

15 DR. PHILLIPS: ... we look for the  
16 body's reaction to the bacteria rather than the  
17 presence of the bacteria itself. However, many  
18 people do not react to the bacteria or only react  
19 in part.

20 What about the CDC? These people  
21 from the insurance companies reference the CDC  
22 guidelines over and over. Well, this is a direct  
23 quote from the CDC's Web site as of two days ago  
24 and I quote, "This surveillance case definition  
25 was developed for national reporting purposes of

1 Lyme disease and is not appropriate for clinical  
2 diagnosis." That word "not" was actually  
3 capitalized by the CDC. I did not capitalize  
4 that word "not."

5           This is a direct quote, yet many  
6 insurance companies and tertiary care centers  
7 such as Yale have adopted this case definition  
8 criteria for their clinical diagnostic purposes  
9 of Lyme, and it's incorrect.

10           What about Lyme that does not meet  
11 a CDC criteria? This is called seronegative Lyme  
12 and it's not uncommon. In this large study by  
13 Dr. Donta, he used to be head of infectious  
14 diseases at UConn, is now up in Boston, very well  
15 known and well respected, 71 percent of the  
16 patients were seronegative by CDC criteria. Not  
17 only is it common but potentially these people  
18 with negative blood tests can be worse off.

19           It's often the observation that  
20 patients with negative Lyme tests are actually  
21 sicker than the ones with positive Lyme tests.

22           In this study also very well  
23 documented, seronegative Lyme disease, they found  
24 that the people with negative blood tests were  
25 actually positive by PCR. PCR is a test that

1 looks for the DNA of the Lyme bacteria. The  
2 people that had antibody positive tests were  
3 negative by PCR. This implies that the people  
4 with negative tests had a higher bacterial burden  
5 and therefore could be detected by the PCR test.

6 Therefore, supporting the  
7 observation that people with seronegative Lyme  
8 can be sicker than people with zero positive.

9 What about diagnosing and  
10 differentiating central nervous system Lyme from  
11 Lyme that has not invaded the central nervous  
12 system? Well, culturing Lyme bacteria from  
13 spinal fluid has been just as hard as growing it  
14 from blood, so just like in blood, most tests  
15 rely on the body's reaction to the bacteria in  
16 the spinal fluid rather than the presence of the  
17 bacteria in the spinal fluid itself.

18 Unfortunately, just like in blood,  
19 many patients don't react to the Lyme bacteria in  
20 the spinal fluid and indeed can have no  
21 abnormalities of spinal fluid at all.

22 In this study out of Stony Brook,  
23 which is arguably one of the premiere Lyme  
24 research centers in the entire world, they  
25 developed a new and relatively underused test by

1 which they confined actual specific Lyme proteins  
2 in the spinal fluid.

3 Now, 35 patients with the specific  
4 Lyme protein in their spinal fluid a full 43  
5 percent had completely antibody negative spinal  
6 fluid. Further to that, 47 of these patients had  
7 otherwise completely normal spinal fluid such as  
8 cell counts, which is where we look for white  
9 blood cells and such and chemistries, things like  
10 ordinary proteins. And to make matters worse, 60  
11 percent of these patients also had negative blood  
12 tests.

13 So just to recap, 60 percent of  
14 these patients had negative blood tests, they had  
15 negative antibody tests in their spinal fluid,  
16 and they had very clearly documented Lyme  
17 proteins in their spinal fluid.

18 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Let me ask a  
19 question there. If that were the case, so now  
20 you have negative tests every which direction, I  
21 think, do you ever know if they have Lyme disease  
22 or not?

23 DR. PHILLIPS: Well, just to go

24 back to the study, they isolated Lyme-specific  
25 proteins. When I say a negative test I mean

150

1 every test is different. The test that I'm  
2 saying is negative is a test for the antibody to  
3 the Lyme bacteria. That's the body's reaction to  
4 the Lyme bacteria. The bacteria undergoes  
5 certain changes when they enter the body, which  
6 can decrease the amount of antibody production  
7 made toward the bacteria. And these patients,  
8 they have specific proteins, the protein that  
9 they are making the Lyme vaccine out of is called  
10 Osp A, it's the most specific protein on the  
11 surface of the Lyme bacteria.

12                   That's what they found in these  
13 patients' spinal fluid, despite the fact that  
14 their antibody tests were negative and despite  
15 the fact that every other test of their spinal  
16 fluid was negative. And that's a fact.

17                   Other researchers will notice it's  
18 pretty much the same thing. It's not just Stony  
19 Brook.

20                   Now, this is just the case report,  
21 but I found it so absurd and compelling that I  
22 felt I had to comment on it. This is a case of a

23 seronegative, meaning blood test negative,  
24 patient, an ordinary antibody negative patient  
25 who had had a total of seven courses of

151

1 intravenous antibiotics and three years of  
2 continuous oral antibiotics.

3                   This patient never had detectable  
4 free antibodies to B. burgdorferi in her blood or  
5 spinal fluid but the spinal fluid was positive on  
6 multiple occasions for complex anti-B.  
7 burgdorferi antibodies, nucleic acids and free  
8 antigen. This basically means that she had  
9 antibodies but the routine test didn't pick it  
10 up.

11                   You had to disassociate these  
12 bound up antibodies and then you could pick it  
13 up. She also had the DNA and she had the free  
14 antigen. She was treated -- in this article here  
15 she was treated for six courses of intravenous  
16 antibiotics over a period of five years. With  
17 every course of antibiotics she improved. After  
18 every course of antibiotics was discontinued, her  
19 neurologic status declined dramatically, and  
20 multiple spinal taps revealed persistent

21 infection.

22                               In a follow-up letter which was  
23 also published in the medical literature, it was  
24 told that she was then put on three years of  
25 continuous oral antibiotics which effectively

152

1 suppressed her symptoms for three years. Then  
2 she relapsed on that and ended up being treated  
3 with a seventh course of I.V. antibiotics and  
4 then the authors concluded they were going to  
5 keep this person on chronic antibiotics and  
6 alternate between oral and I.V.

7                               Clearly, this is not an acceptable  
8 condition, but there's nothing better that they  
9 can do. This patient is very ill and that was  
10 their decision.

11                               Even Allen Steere, a very  
12 conservative gentleman by any stretch of the  
13 imagination, has said, and I quote, "That local  
14 antibody production in the spinal fluid is an  
15 inconsistent finding in American patients with  
16 late neurologic manifestations of the disorder."

17                               I would hardly think that  
18 insurance companies will want to make its  
19 decisions of whether a patient has central



20 nervous system Lyme based on inconsistent  
21 findings.

22                               What about treatment  
23 controversies? Well, many patients are treated  
24 for Lyme relapse. Like I said, some people call  
25 this post Lyme syndrome or post Lyme

153

1 fibromyalgia. Critics call this nonsense. Post  
2 Lyme syndrome and post Lyme fibromyalgia are the  
3 same symptoms of Lyme that come on after you are,  
4 quote-unquote, "cured of Lyme."

5                               Well, a couple of studies have  
6 looked at post Lyme fibromyalgia. I guess they  
7 had good intentions and they had got data but the  
8 conclusions they came up with were entirely  
9 surprising.

10                              The results basically show that  
11 they took these two subsets of patients that had  
12 post Lyme fibromyalgia, post Lyme syndrome, and  
13 treated them with antibiotics. And guess what,  
14 they got better. Then when they went off  
15 antibiotics, they relapsed. The conclusion by  
16 the authors was that this improvement was due to  
17 placebo effect.

18                   However, this conclusion was fully  
19 unsubstantiated, it was made without the benefit  
20 of placebo-controlled studies. It should be  
21 noted that every one of the primary symptoms  
22 associated with this, quote, fibromyalgia or  
23 chronic fatigue syndrome i.e. persistent  
24 headache, fatigue, muscle aches, joint pain,  
25 sleep disturbance, et cetera, are common in

154

1 active Lyme disease and cannot be used for the  
2 differential diagnosis.

3                   So it should come as no surprise  
4 to anybody that the Lyme bacterial DNA has been  
5 detected in the muscles of patients diagnosed  
6 with post Lyme fibromyalgia.

7                   Woops. What about animal models?  
8 We can get some information from looking at the  
9 animals because we can dissect them and find  
10 things that we couldn't find from people. In  
11 this study, they injected dogs with Lyme bacteria  
12 and treated them with four weeks of amoxicillin  
13 or four weeks of Doxycycline, both commonly used,  
14 and, quote-unquote, curative therapies for Lyme.

15                   Well, guess what? It didn't get  
16 rid of the Lyme bacteria. No surprise.

17                   What about human data? Again,  
18   PCRs, you remember, is the DNA test where they  
19   can isolate bacterial DNA from the patients. Out  
20   of these patients who were treated, multiply  
21   with, quote-unquote "adequate antibiotic  
22   therapy," a full 30 percent remained positive  
23   despite multiple courses of adequate antibiotic  
24   therapy. This is a study by Steere and  
25   colleagues.

155

1                   In this study, a whopping 74  
2   percent were still PCR positive despite extensive  
3   and prolonged therapy. The reason that this  
4   study has a higher yield than the other study is  
5   postulated because it used three different PCR  
6   primers whereas the other study didn't. PCR is a  
7   very specific test. The more primer that is  
8   used, the greater the yield, but that's a little  
9   bit technical.

10                  Well, what about human persistent  
11   infection despite antibiotics, which is proven by  
12   culture, because anybody can say that, you know,  
13   there's DNA floating around, but it's dead  
14   bacteria. And it's just the dead bacteria will

15 remain in your body for years and years and there  
16 is nothing you can do about it.

17                   Well, as hard as it is to culture  
18 spirochetes, and believe me it is hard, because  
19 the syphilis spirochete which is a close cousin  
20 to Lyme, they have tried to culture from the  
21 blood for 100 years and it's been unsuccessful.  
22 And Lyme bacteria they have been trying to find a  
23 way to successfully culture it for about 20 years  
24 with a high yield from patients with late stage  
25 disease. It's been mostly unsuccessful before or

156

1 after treatment. Despite the fact that it's so  
2 hard to do, it's been done.

3                   And in this study of  
4 antibioticly-treated patients, either ones with  
5 negative tests or positive tests, they culture  
6 the Lyme bacteria from these patients. And guess  
7 what? It's been proved again by culture and  
8 antibioticly-treated patients and again by  
9 culture and antibioticly-treated patients and  
10 again by culture and antibioticly-treated  
11 patients. And this one --

12

13                   (Clapping.)

14

15 DR. PHILLIPS: And this one --  
16 this one is from recurrent bullseye rash. This  
17 isn't even from late stage Lyme. They took  
18 bullseye rash because they couldn't get rid of  
19 bullseye rash, kept getting cultures of bullseye  
20 rash, positive.

21 And yet again, by culture from  
22 antibiotic-treated patients and yes again, by  
23 culture from antibiotic-treated patients. And I  
24 put my own two cents in my research that was  
25 recently published in an infectious disease

157

1 journal, we found a way to culture Lyme bacteria  
2 from patient's blood with a significantly higher  
3 yield than has been done previously, and the  
4 patients had an average of three months of I.V.  
5 antibiotics and they didn't get better. 91  
6 percent of them cultured Lyme bacteria.

7 We've had those bacteria confirmed  
8 by -- by every fancy test you can imagine; by  
9 electromicroscope, by PCR, we sent them out to  
10 two different institutions. After this went to  
11 press, we kept sending it out to other

12 universities, it came back over and over again  
13 yes, it's Lyme bacteria.

14                   What about treatment duration?

15 You know, the area of treatment duration longer  
16 than four weeks has not been studied because a  
17 lot of people that control these studies have not  
18 elected to study longer-term treatment, but still  
19 studies have been done.

20                   In this study by Dr. Donta, he  
21 found that after two months of treatment, 33  
22 percent of the patients improved significantly.  
23 After three months, 61 percent of the patients  
24 improved significantly. And his conclusion is  
25 that these results support the use of longer

158

1 courses of treatment in the majority of patients  
2 with chronic Lyme disease.

3                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Just a  
4 question.

5                   DR. PHILLIPS: Go ahead.

6                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: How long  
7 would you suggest it may be needed to treat a  
8 patient with antibiotic?

9                   DR. PHILLIPS: I don't know. I  
10 mean, I start out at a four-week interval. Let's

11 say -- there is many, many different strains of  
12 the bacteria B. burgdorferi, and they vary in  
13 their levels of antibiotic resistance and  
14 sensitivity.

15                           Let's say I give you Doxycycline  
16 for your bullseye rash. Your rash doesn't go  
17 away, you still feel terrible. In four weeks you  
18 are cured? Did I cure you? No. It's a waste of  
19 time. So you switch to something else. Maybe  
20 try a little bit of Ceftin or Biaxin or something  
21 like this. I mean you cannot cookbook medicine  
22 when it comes to Lyme. People respond  
23 differently and that's the bottom line.

24                           COMMISSIONER REIDER: You cited up  
25 here I think at one point there is an extended

159

1 treatment of five years and the person still  
2 continued to have the Lyme disease?

3                           DR. PHILLIPS: Yeah. I mean,  
4 there are people that are not curable. I mean  
5 you cannot define the fact -- you can't define  
6 cure by the fact that even unbelievable amounts  
7 of treatment have been given. The bottom line is  
8 we need a definite curative therapy for this

9 illness.

10 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Right.

11 DR. PHILLIPS: I have multiple  
12 family members with chronic Lyme disease. They  
13 are not cured. My father almost died of dilated  
14 cardiomyopathy from Lyme. I can't cure him. I  
15 can't even cure my own family. So just because  
16 someone is taking the antibiotic doesn't mean  
17 they are going to respond.

18 You know, a lot of people do.  
19 Most people do. I'm not trying to press any  
20 panic buttons. Most people do get better and  
21 it's wonderful. But for people who don't get  
22 better, they are not crazy and they don't have  
23 post Lyme syndrome, they are still infected and  
24 they are still sick.

25 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Again, just

160

1 in understanding, and this follows the questions  
2 I asked this morning, I mean, over the years I go  
3 to a doctor or take my children to the doctor or  
4 whatever and whether it be here in Connecticut or  
5 some of the other states that we live, doctors  
6 will say gee, Mr. Reider, or George, we want to  
7 try an antibiotic but we don't want to overuse



8 that antibiotic, that's the worst thing we can do  
9 so we're going to give it a shot and we're going  
10 to see.

11 Back in the fifties I remember as  
12 a young fellow they gave me the wonder drugs at  
13 that time, but clearly you can only do this so  
14 long.

15 DR. PHILLIPS: Right.

16 COMMISSIONER REIDER: So my  
17 question to you and the other doctors and the  
18 doctors who come is, what is the risk of --

19 DR. PHILLIPS: Long-term  
20 treatment?

21 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Yeah.

22 DR. PHILLIPS: There are certainly  
23 risks to long-term treatment. You know what? I  
24 was on Doxycycline for zits for a year and a  
25 half. I had patients treated with tetracycline

161

1 class antibiotic for seven years for acne, so  
2 when someone tells me that I can't treat Lyme for  
3 more than four weeks, I find it not only amusing,  
4 I find it absurd. There are definite risks to  
5 long-term antibiotic therapy. Bacteria that

6 reside in your intestines will become resistant  
7 to those antibiotics.

8                   When I treat Lyme, I limit the  
9 class to three different classes of antibiotics  
10 and that's it, and I don't go outside those  
11 classes. Therefore, the patients will not  
12 develop a resistance to multiple classes of  
13 antibiotics. If, God forbid, they have a  
14 life-threatening infection, they could be treated  
15 with something else.

16                   Also, it's a risk/benefit ratio.  
17 If someone let's say has a positive test and they  
18 don't feel sick or have a little elbow twinge,  
19 whatever, certainly I wouldn't treat them, but if  
20 someone is rapidly losing their cognitive  
21 abilities, is disabled and whatever, sometimes  
22 you don't have a choice. If someone is a cardiac  
23 cripple like my father, you don't have a choice.  
24 So the fact that my dad has been treated for two  
25 and a half years, no choice. The fact that his

162

1 injection function more than doubled with  
2 treatment, that's great. Does he have some  
3 resistant bacteria in him? Yes, he does, but  
4 sometimes the devil that you know is better than

5 the devil that you don't know.

6 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Thank you.

7 DR. PHILLIPS: So in this study,  
8 another group agreed with Dr. Donta and they  
9 illustrate several aspects of late Borreliosis,  
10 meaning a late Lyme disease with false negative  
11 serology, meaning negative blood tests, exist,  
12 and that there's a need for prolonged antibiotic  
13 treatment in chronic or recurring forms.

14 Well, what we really have to talk  
15 about is the standard of care, because what is  
16 the standard of care? Although I have been doing  
17 research on Lyme for some time, although I've  
18 done microbiology and immunology research at  
19 Yale, I've heard back to me that I'm kind of  
20 on-the-fringe of treating Lyme. Well, they have  
21 done a study of 78 physicians from Lyme-endemic  
22 areas surveyed, and surprisingly to some but not  
23 to myself, 50 percent of the respondents believe  
24 that 25 percent or more patients who have had  
25 Lyme were seronegative.

163

1 They also in terms of their  
2 treatment guidelines for Lyme disease, after

3 bullseye rash, 43 percent treated three months or  
4 more, and for chronic Lyme, meaning late stage  
5 recurrent Lyme disease, 57 percent of responders  
6 treat three months or more. That is the  
7 majority, and that is the standard of care that  
8 exists in Lyme-endemic areas.

9                   Now, there are articles out there  
10 that widely proclaim the overdiagnosis and  
11 overtreatment of Lyme disease. Certainly I don't  
12 have time to address all of them, however I'd  
13 like to address a couple.

14                   This one by Dr. Steere and  
15 colleagues shows that of 788 patients with the  
16 diagnosis of Lyme, only 23 percent had active  
17 Lyme disease. 20 percent had previous Lyme but  
18 now somehow had magically developed chronic  
19 fatigue syndrome or fibromyalgia. And we know  
20 that chronic fatigue syndrome and fibromyalgia  
21 have very similar symptoms to Lyme. 57 percent  
22 did not have Lyme disease ever. Most of them  
23 just coincidentally having chronic fatigue  
24 syndrome or fibromyalgia.

25                   Now, the patients who did not have

1 Lyme disease, surprisingly 45 percent had had

2 positive blood tests and in other laboratories,  
3 but all were negative in Dr. Steere's  
4 laboratory. Remember this? This is from the  
5 CDC's Web site. It says that the surveillance  
6 case definition was developed for national  
7 reporting of Lyme disease. It is not capitalized  
8 appropriate for clinical diagnosis, yet  
9 Dr. Steere has used those clinical criteria for  
10 his diagnosis.

11 In addition to this I have to ask  
12 a question. Since 45 percent had had positive  
13 blood tests in other laboratories but were all  
14 negative in Steere's laboratory, who says that  
15 Dr. Steere's Lyme testing is better than anyone  
16 else's? I mean the authors offer no independent  
17 evaluations or persuasive arguments to  
18 distinguish their tests from others in current  
19 use.

20 Further to that, they don't use  
21 any of the more advanced tests. They don't use  
22 any culture. They don't use any PCR, which is  
23 the DNA tests, and they use no antigen capture,  
24 which is Stony Brook's test.

25 Well, let me just say I want to

1 just repeat the question. Who says that Steere's  
2 Lyme testing is better than anyone else's? Well,  
3 certainly not this patient, because this is a  
4 published report of a 24-year-old woman who gave  
5 birth to a stillborn infant. Both the Center for  
6 Disease Control and the New York State Department  
7 of Health found strongly positive Lyme antibody  
8 testing of her blood, yet Dr. Steere's lab at  
9 Yale found negative results.

10 Fetal autopsy unfortunately showed  
11 spirochetes in the liver, adrenal, brain, heart  
12 and placenta of this dead infant.

13 So in summary, I'd like to say  
14 that chronic Lyme is caused by chronic infection  
15 with *B. burgdorferi* with the Lyme antibody; that  
16 current antibody testing is inadequate; that  
17 seronegative Lyme is common; that the Center for  
18 Disease Control case definition criteria should  
19 not be used for clinical diagnosis but it is; and  
20 that longer antibiotic treatment durations are  
21 more effective than shorter; that post Lyme  
22 fibromyalgia is really just persistence of the  
23 initial infection; and that curative therapies  
24 are desperately needed but many tertiary  
25 institutions are not even willing to recognize

1 the existence and true etiology of the illness,  
2 let alone fund research for its cure.

3                   And at this time I'd just like to  
4 comment on a couple of testimonies done by the  
5 insurance representatives and Dr. Schoen's  
6 written testimony.

7                   First, with Dr. Eisenberg, he  
8 compares Lyme disease and chronic Lyme disease to  
9 yeast, Candidiasis, and hypoglycemia, and all  
10 these vague disorders from years ago. But you  
11 know, you can compare it to anything from 60  
12 years ago and it would sound even more absurd  
13 than the stuff that came out 20 years ago. I  
14 mean, medicine is a science that is in  
15 evolution.

16                   When Lyme disease first came out  
17 they didn't recommend any antibiotic therapy at  
18 all. The treatment was aspirin. And then all of  
19 a sudden, they said 10 days of antibiotics. Now  
20 the current adequate treatment is four weeks of  
21 antibiotics, and now you hear from Oxford that  
22 they are going six weeks. So it doesn't make  
23 much sense to compare something from 30 years ago  
24 that was obviously obsolete and outdated medicine  
25 and say that these patients with Lyme are really

1 the same as these kind of obscure diagnoses.

2                   Further to that, I want to the  
3 talk about he mentioned multiple sclerosis.

4 Well, you know, a definite diagnosis of multiple  
5 sclerosis, Lyme can cause a clinical syndrome  
6 which is indistinguishable to multiple  
7 sclerosis. If causes white spots on the brain.  
8 It causes recurrent inflammatory central nervous  
9 system lesions just like MS does in a waxing and  
10 waning pattern.

11                   I mean, I hate to present  
12 anecdotes like the doctor from PHS did, but I  
13 have seen over and over where patients, they give  
14 out diagnosis multiple sclerosis like they are  
15 giving out tickets to the policeman's ball, but  
16 to get a diagnosis of Lyme disease is like  
17 pulling teeth. I have had patients with frankly  
18 reactive ELISAs.

19                   I had a patient -- just let me  
20 give you a reference to an anecdote. I have a  
21 patient with hundreds of tick bites, four huge  
22 bullseye rashes, a positive ELISA, nine band  
23 positive Western blot treated with two weeks of  
24 Doxycycline, each time, for each case of the



25 Lyme. She comes to me -- this was five years

168

1 ago. Then she came a couple years ago, did the  
2 exam. Looked like MS. Sent her for an MRI.  
3 There was lesions everywhere.

4 I said well, you have  
5 demyelination but because of your prior history  
6 of Lyme, I would suspect that this could be  
7 related to Lyme. Let's treat you. I got a lot  
8 of flak on that. I gave her I.V. for six weeks,  
9 she improved dramatically. I did an MRI before  
10 and after. The lesions went, completely went  
11 away afterwards. That's great. She went home.  
12 Everybody was happy.

13 Six months later, she relapsed.  
14 They said well, you know, Phillips was right, you  
15 had Lyme mimicking MS that first time, but now  
16 since we do another MRI and all your lesions are  
17 back, and you had the cure, you had that six  
18 weeks Rocephin and you are cured. Now it's real  
19 MS and you are just going to have to live with  
20 that. Go on, buena sera, do whatever. And that  
21 just kind of hammers home what I'm saying.

22 Also, I want to talk about

23 Dr. Federico's unsubstantiated anecdotes about a  
24 relative of a friend or a family member or  
25 whatever. I mean, to present that in testimony

169

1 is -- it doesn't hold any weight. I mean none of  
2 this stuff is referenced, and we don't really  
3 know what these people were clearly diagnosed --  
4 I mean Alzheimer's is a diagnosis of exclusion.  
5 Just show me a brain biopsy that was consistent  
6 with Alzheimer's, let's please not entertain  
7 that.

8 In terms of Dr. Schoen, they  
9 clearly didn't reference his included testimony  
10 on the paper entitled The Consequences of  
11 Overdiagnosis and Overtreatment of Lyme Disease  
12 in Observational Studies. Since I can't just  
13 attack every paper that was ever written that  
14 doesn't have unsubstantiated findings, but I just  
15 want to point out a couple of things.

16 Out of his 125 patients, of the  
17 polled 60 percent of the patients he evaluated,  
18 they lacked evidence of Lyme disease according to  
19 him. However, 61 percent of those had previously  
20 had a positive Lyme test result by other places.

21 And I just want to show you one

22 more time and I ask the same question: Who says  
23 that Yale's Lyme testing is any better than  
24 anybody else's? So he's basically saying these  
25 people had a positive test elsewhere but negative

170

1 through us, therefore they don't have Lyme. Not  
2 only is he assuming his test is superior, which  
3 clearly it's not, he's also assuming, and  
4 incorrectly so, and per the Center for Disease  
5 Control, that the CDC case definition for Lyme  
6 should be used for clinical purposes.

7 I think that's about all I have to  
8 say. Thank you.

9 (Clapping.)

10 DR. PHILLIPS: I'm sorry. Thank  
11 you very much. I have one more comment.

12

13 (Laughter.)

14

15 AUDIENCE INDIVIDUAL: You should  
16 have quit while you were ahead.

17 DR. PHILLIPS: This is a strong  
18 one. This is a strong one, that of Dr. Schoen's  
19 study that is included in his testimony, out of

20 the patient's -- this is a quote -- Patients with  
21 no evidence of Lyme disease reported partial  
22 resolution of symptoms after 50 percent -- 57  
23 percent of treatments so -- of treatments, so a  
24 majority of patient's treatments responded, you  
25 know, and these are people with no evidence of

171

1 Lyme disease but greater than half of them got  
2 better. So I just wanted to add that.

3 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: I  
4 have to stop. One question before we go to  
5 Dr. Katz, if you'll permit me, Dr. Katz.

6 You know, you've referenced a  
7 couple of times the CDC guidelines, saying that  
8 the case definition criteria are not appropriate  
9 for clinical diagnosis.

10 DR. PHILLIPS: Yes.

11 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: For  
12 the laymen among us, could you explain why that  
13 is so; in other words --

14 DR. PHILLIPS: Why that is so?

15 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Why  
16 would the CDC itself say these criteria for case  
17 definition are not appropriate for --

18 DR. PHILLIPS: Sure. There are

19 many flaws in the CDC case definition criteria.  
20 Where can I start? Number one, the CDC requires  
21 the ELISA be positive and the western blot to be  
22 positive, and for western blot positivity, five  
23 bands IGG or two bands IGM, surprisingly, from  
24 the CDC's list of each band corresponds to a  
25 protein on the [unintelligible] of Lyme

172

1 bacteria.

2 Surprisingly, off their list, they  
3 took off bands 31 and 34. 31 and 34 are by far  
4 the two most specific bands for Lyme bacteria.  
5 31 is what they're making the Lyme vaccine out  
6 of, it's out of service.

7 Protein A and 34 is out of service  
8 protein B, and why would anybody take these off  
9 their list? As was explained to me, they were  
10 numbers 11 and 12 of the most commonly seen bands  
11 with Lyme, but they established these western  
12 blot criteria for early Lyme, and later on in the  
13 illness, there is recurrent activity to -- out of  
14 service protein A and B.

15 A lot of patients do express this  
16 band, so they are kind of skewed by this western

17 blot interpretation to missing late stage Lyme.

18                   The other thing is that the bottom  
19 line is that many people do not meet the CDC  
20 criteria in Donta's study. 71 percent were  
21 seronegative, yet the vast majority responded to  
22 oral antibiotic therapy, longer term than four  
23 weeks. They had classic symptoms of Lyme, but  
24 everyone has a different idea of what a classic  
25 symptom of Lyme is.

173

1                   I mean, yes, there's a subset that  
2 has Lyme arthritis, but that's the minority of  
3 patients. Lyme is primarily a neurologic  
4 illness. In Europe, the strains are primarily  
5 neurologic. There is very little arthritis in  
6 Europe. I mean, there is strain variation, and  
7 when it was discovered in Old Lyme, that was a  
8 group of patients that had primarily arthritis  
9 and that kind of just stuck, it turned into  
10 dogma, and that's the way it was.

11                   And that's the way it was, so when  
12 you talk about objective clinical criteria for  
13 CDC case definition, they look for Bell's palsy,  
14 they look for, these things, like frank  
15 arthritis.

16                   In my experience, most people do  
17 not develop frank arthritis, rather, they get  
18 joint pain without swelling. Don't get me wrong,  
19 I have a lot of patients that have joint  
20 swelling. Most people don't develop Bell's  
21 palsy. Some people do.

22                   The CDC surveillance case  
23 definition was designed for reporting purposes;  
24 meaning that everybody that meets that case  
25 definition has Lyme. I mean without a doubt they

174

1 have Lyme. To get a false positive by CDC case  
2 definition criteria would be extremely rare. So  
3 they want this to compare the numbers of cases of  
4 Lyme between the state of Connecticut and New  
5 York and Iowa or wherever so they can compare  
6 apples to oranges.

7                   This doesn't mean they should be  
8 diagnosing Lyme based on this. That's pretty  
9 much --

10                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: If I  
11 can put it in, again, layman's language, if  
12 you'll excuse me, the CDC is saying we're going  
13 to apply certain criteria for the purpose of your

14 reporting to us the existence --

15 DR. PHILLIPS: Right.

16 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: --  
17 of disease, and we don't want any gray area, any  
18 sort of uncertainty --

19 DR. PHILLIPS: Right.

20 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: --  
21 about the reporting you do as a government  
22 agency, but don't use these criteria to decide  
23 whether or not to treat people; that is, whether  
24 or not to diagnose the disease --

25 DR. PHILLIPS: Right.

175

1 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: --  
2 for clinical purposes.

3 DR. PHILLIPS: That's exactly  
4 right. That's exactly right, I mean, you know,  
5 it's hard to reference every bit -- this is a --  
6 just a small snippet of what's out there. I can  
7 talk about it for hours. I mean, there's a lot  
8 of controversy about CDC criteria in the medical  
9 literature. It's -- as a clinical diagnostic  
10 criteria, it's very, very stringent and very  
11 narrow.

12 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:



13 Thank you. Let me add to this. If we are  
14 supposed to do a scientific study that would be  
15 accepted by all medical physicians including  
16 people who are hardliners that don't accept these  
17 [unintelligible], we need to use solid criteria.  
18 These will be the CDC criteria, because if I want  
19 to make a study to prove that something works  
20 rather than the other, I will need to convince  
21 everybody in the -- a peer review accepted  
22 journal, and I will use the CDC criteria for  
23 patients [unintelligible] for example. That's  
24 another reason why we need those criteria.

25 DR. PHILLIPS: To evaluate

176

1 [unintelligible] therapies, you want to make sure  
2 that everybody has Lyme disease, certainly.

3 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Doctor, in  
4 asking a similar question that I asked this  
5 morning, if I am a patient and I've been referred  
6 to you or come to you and I have the symptoms of  
7 Lyme disease and you treat me with antibiotics  
8 but you are not able to confirm a diagnosis of  
9 Lyme disease but I continue to have the symptoms,  
10 the discomfort, the concern, how long would you

11 treat me with some form of antibiotics?

12 DR. PHILLIPS: Well, it depends if  
13 you are responding. Certainly if we go through  
14 several different courses of antibiotics of  
15 different antibiotic subtypes and you haven't  
16 responded to any of it, if you have Lyme, what's  
17 the sense of treating, you know?

18 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Right.

19 DR. PHILLIPS: I mean, I have  
20 patients diagnosed by Yale with Lyme, I have  
21 patients with tick bite, bullseye rash, ELISA,  
22 western blot. One of my first patients, a  
23 darling person, had -- they put her on I.V. right  
24 away, and that's something that's very uncommon,  
25 you know, they put her on I.V. right away, said

177

1 we're going to cure you. Didn't do anything.  
2 Before this she was completely healthy, now she  
3 is disabled. Didn't do anything.

4 I tried for months to try and help  
5 this person, didn't help, nothing helped. And,  
6 you know, if that's the case, I'm not treating  
7 her. What else do I have to offer her? We only  
8 have a few treatments for Lyme. It's not like we  
9 can just make stuff up out of thin air. I mean

10 we try our best, so it depends on your clinical  
11 response.

12                   If you come back to me and you  
13 say, I'm feeling so much better after four weeks,  
14 I almost feel normal, I feel great, I'll say,  
15 okay, well, you feel so great, maybe in another  
16 couple weeks, just to give a little cushion, then  
17 let's stop and see how you do. Or if you say, I  
18 think I'm about halfway there, you know, like  
19 only halfway there, that slow? Okay, well, maybe  
20 we'll give it another four weeks, see how you  
21 do.

22                   I mean, you have to use a little  
23 common sense. I mean, you cannot start out from  
24 the get-go and say we're going to follow these  
25 guidelines. I mean guidelines -- especially when

178

1 they are not really treatment guidelines. And  
2 let's face facts, CDC guidelines are not  
3 treatment guidelines. These are surveillance  
4 criteria. Anybody that says otherwise --

5                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Maybe I can  
6 explore it a little bit later, but we hear about  
7 people being treated with high potency

8 antibiotics for four or five years, and the  
9 question is, how frequent does that happen?

10 DR. PHILLIPS: I don't know. I  
11 mean, I don't know how frequently that does  
12 happen, but I know that it's been reported in the  
13 medical literature and, you know, these patients  
14 are very well documented. There are recurrent,  
15 persistent infections despite all treatments.

16 That woman that I referenced, she  
17 had clear-cut infection. But let's say you have  
18 a person who had no clear-cut infection, I  
19 certainly would not encourage treating for years  
20 and years of antibiotics but, you know, I can  
21 provide you with the article and you can read it  
22 yourself.

23 The person had severe neurologic  
24 dysfunction which happened after they took her  
25 off -- I mean, we don't limit the treatment of

179

1 cancer and diabetes in these chronic conditions  
2 just because they are chronic. I mean there are  
3 certain infections we cannot cure; AIDS,  
4 multidrugresistant tuberculosis, I mean  
5 leshmanysis [phonetic], I mean, the list goes on  
6 and on. There are things that are incurable.

7                   It doesn't mean that these people  
8 are crazy. I'm happy that most people with Lyme  
9 get better, and I tell people right away, I'm  
10 like, your chances are very good. Most people do  
11 get better. Most people stay -- get better --  
12 stay better, but if you don't happen to be lucky  
13 like that doesn't mean you're nuts.

14                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Just one  
15 question. Would you say the majority of your  
16 patients you find are cured within the four- to  
17 six-week period?

18                   DR. PHILLIPS: Well, there's a  
19 very big difference between bacteriologic and  
20 symptomatic cure with Lyme. I mean, the animal  
21 studies, when they've injected dogs with Lyme  
22 bacteria, they treated them for four weeks and  
23 the dogs were healthy. They followed the dogs  
24 for a whole year and they gave the dogs high dose  
25 steroids and they were able to suppress the

180

1 immune system and allow the bacteria to come back  
2 out.

3                   So if you mean symptomatically  
4 cured, even the patients that get symptomatically

5 cured, I follow up with them on a regular basis.  
6 Most of them say every so often they get a  
7 flare-up of their old symptoms, it's not as bad  
8 as they used to be. Certainly they live their  
9 lives and they are fine, but maybe a few days out  
10 of the month they feel like they have chills and  
11 sweats and they have some joint pain, and then it  
12 goes away. And they say, should I be treated,  
13 and I say no. And I say, if you find that over a  
14 period of several weeks you are getting  
15 progressively worse, maybe we'll reevaluate it,  
16 but I can't guarantee that I'm going to get rid  
17 of every last symptom anyway, because I don't  
18 think the bacteria will go away.

19                   And there is ample data over and  
20 over showing that they don't, but as long as you  
21 get people functional and able to -- to live  
22 their life again, that's my goal. Until the  
23 absence of a real cure.

24                   But I have to emphasize again,  
25 nobody is looking for a definite bacteriologic

181

1 cure for this illness, because they are denying  
2 that the illness exists.

3                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

4 Thank you very much.

5

6 (Clapping.)

7

8 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

9 Dr. Katz. Thank you.

10 DR. KATZ: Well, thank you for  
11 giving me the opportunity to bring my input to  
12 this very complicated and painful subject, and  
13 I'm especially happy to speak here as a  
14 neurologist, because chronic Lyme is mostly a  
15 neurologic disease, and unfortunately, not many  
16 neurologists are seeing or are actively involved  
17 in the treatment of Lyme or taking the position  
18 about treatment of Lyme. I guess that's the most  
19 appropriate statement.

20 Well, I am not a Lyme,  
21 quote-unquote, doctor. I'm a general neurologist  
22 with subspecialty training in epilepsy,  
23 hyperbaric medicine, sleep disorders, and most of  
24 my scientific work was done in these areas. It's  
25 only when I moved to private practice in '93 I

182

1 started seeing more and more patients with Lyme.

2 And in order to try and put some sense for myself  
3 in this problematic issue, I tried to build some  
4 approach that will help me and help my patients  
5 with treatment so before we treat we need to  
6 diagnose.

7                   The clinical history of course is  
8 very important, as we heard before, that there is  
9 a detailed neurologic examination where we do a  
10 small, kind of higher cognitive function  
11 evaluation which is called the mini mentauk  
12 [phonetic] test. Well, the mini mentauk  
13 [phonetic] test cannot really detect subtle or  
14 even more than subtle finding, it's a 20-point  
15 question, and you need to be really affected  
16 cognitively to come up normal on this test.

17                   We go of course with the blood and  
18 cerebral spinal fluid analysis, and we heard it  
19 more than once in Dr. Phillips' presentation and  
20 other people's, that these tests are not  
21 definite. You can have a patient who is  
22 seronegative and you can -- so what are you doing  
23 next? So we apply other tests.

24                   We are doing MRI of the brain to  
25 see if there are any structural abnormalities,



1 and then we are doing some more detailed testing  
2 of the cognitive function and of the brain  
3 function, which we can image, neuropsychologic  
4 assessment and brain SPECT. Well, I don't want  
5 to -- I think that the Oxford and PHS are not  
6 here, so I don't want to get into it personally,  
7 but those two tests are not approved by both  
8 Oxford and PHS and some other insurers, the  
9 neuropsychological assessment and the brain  
10 SPECT, because they don't feel these are needed  
11 to diagnose patients with Lyme -- with Lyme  
12 disease.

13                   And I had a lot of discussions,  
14 written exchange, have sent them papers,  
15 documentation of -- the help of these studies has  
16 been shown in order to approve means of diagnosis  
17 in order to help us find those patients, identify  
18 those patients, which the main problem is the  
19 brain function, and we are not allowed to test  
20 them for brain function. And the reason -- the  
21 argument is circular, the argument is we allow  
22 only this testing in patients who have documented  
23 Lyme by the CDC criteria. So in order to be  
24 tested, in order to find out if you have Lyme,  
25 you need first to be proven to have Lyme. That's

1 something I didn't understand.

2

3 (Laughter.)

4

5 DR. KATZ: What is the  
6 neuropsychologic evaluation? It's an expanded IQ  
7 that takes a lot of time and costs some money to  
8 insure. It checks the language, the  
9 comprehension, the memory. It gives you IQ in  
10 measurable numbers for every function of memory,  
11 concentration, it gives you very detailed  
12 information where you can find all those minute  
13 problems that people will complain of before they  
14 are coming to you totally unable to do any mental  
15 task.

16 So in order to diagnose CNS,  
17 central nervous system, involvement of Lyme, we  
18 need to use those tests, not only as diagnostic  
19 help, but also to follow up the help of the  
20 treatment. Are we moving in the right  
21 direction? And this is a quantifiable test that  
22 can be statistically analyzed.

23 I can tell you if I study a group  
24 of patients before and after treatment, I can  
25 analyze the results statistically and tell you

1 yes, this patient or this group of patients got  
2 improved statistically.

3 COMMISSIONER REIDER: That will  
4 make a determination to a reasonable degree  
5 whether somebody has Lyme or not?

6 DR. KATZ: No. This is an  
7 additional test that can give you documentation  
8 of a deficiency which we see in Lyme, among other  
9 tests. We'll go over this --

10 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Do companies  
11 pay or deny this?

12 DR. KATZ: They deny -- they don't  
13 approve ordering the test, performing the test.

14 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Right. What  
15 about the cost of that series of tests?

16 DR. KATZ: The cost ranges  
17 anywhere from 1200 to \$2,000. We'll get to the  
18 cost issue, which was not mentioned earlier  
19 today, but I think this is the bottom line.

20 What is a brain SPECT? A brain  
21 SPECT is a -- a mean to assess the brain  
22 function. It measures cerebral blood flow.  
23 Cerebral blood flow is proportional to the  
24 glucose metabolism of the neurons. If you have

1 disease, then we see areas of hypoperfusion, less  
2 blood flow, less metabolism in those regions of  
3 the brain, and we see again and again in patients  
4 with Lyme and it was documented in a scientific  
5 paper, but unfortunately neither Oxford or other  
6 HMOs would approve ordering these tests, and some  
7 of the people from the academic community don't  
8 believe that these tests can help us in assessing  
9 the patient.

10                   And I'm not telling -- again, this  
11 is a diagnostic test for Lyme, but with lack of  
12 availability of diagnostic test, we need to  
13 collect every bit of information that will  
14 document that the patient has a problem and no  
15 other explanation for the problem was found in  
16 the setting of Lyme disease symptoms. It might  
17 help us diagnose, help us make a therapeutic  
18 decision. This is an image of a SPECT scan, and  
19 I hope everybody -- we need to dim the light in  
20 order to appreciate the test, but this is not  
21 something that can be easily interpreted or  
22 read.

23                   The MRI, to remind you, is an

24 image of anatomy. It gives you a picture of the  
25 brain. It doesn't give you a picture of a

187

1 functioning brain. This gives you a picture of  
2 the brain, and in this particular case we see  
3 that the thickness of the cortico mental  
4 [phonetic] is different from left to right, and  
5 this is a very subtle difference but this is  
6 something that we see with Lyme.

7                   And the reason for this assymetry  
8 is because there is high profusion of blood in  
9 this area. There are less functioning neurons in  
10 this area, and this is something we see in  
11 patients with central nervous system Lyme. And  
12 after three months of antibiotic treatment, we  
13 see that this area regained asymmetry, regained a  
14 good blood flow.

15                   I'm not bringing this picture as a  
16 scientific argument. We need to confirm all  
17 those findings with scientific studies, double  
18 [unintelligible] control, good papers. But I'm  
19 just telling you what I see in day-to-day  
20 practice, that people with seronegative Lyme are  
21 being treated and, for one reason or another,

22 they are getting better. And why are they  
23 getting better if the treatment was not  
24 appropriate?

25 So, let's, you know, we are trying

188

1 to get -- I hope that we are trying to get some  
2 issues that we can all agree about this day and  
3 to come up with some productive conclusions, and  
4 in order to do so, I would like to state some  
5 things that I feel everybody is in agreement  
6 with.

7 Endemic or epidemic, I think it's  
8 a matter of semantics. The truth of the matter  
9 is there is about 1 percent of the population of  
10 Connecticut annually is being diagnosed with  
11 Lyme, and we heard about the area of one to 10 of  
12 reported and real cases, so it brings about 1  
13 percent is the incidence of Lyme in Connecticut.

14 So we are dealing with a serious  
15 condition, it's the second largest epidemic after  
16 HIV infection. There are currently no reliable  
17 tests to diagnose the disease, and I think  
18 everybody can agree with the fact that there are  
19 seronegative patients. These papers were  
20 published and accepted. There is only one issue

21 that the paper referenced that Dr. Phillips  
22 brought in I want to reiterate.

23                   If somebody is having an active  
24 immunologic reaction against the Lyme, all his  
25 antibodies will be busy fighting those

189

1 spirochetes and you won't detect them. And this  
2 has been reported by Schutzer and Coyle and  
3 Delanset [phonetic]. I think Delanset [phonetic]  
4 is a pretty respectable journal, and these things  
5 are documented, so we are seronegative Lyme.

6                   There are patients with chronic  
7 Lyme disease -- significant numbers of patients  
8 with chronic Lyme disease have central nervous  
9 system involvement, and there are patients with  
10 chronic central nervous system Lyme who are  
11 serologically negative. So everybody agrees so  
12 far, I believe.

13                   Now we should also talk about the  
14 treatment, and in order to achieve high brain  
15 concentration, we need to achieve high blood  
16 concentration. That's the entire reason for  
17 using I.V. antibiotics rather than oral. I think  
18 every patient will be more comfortable if he will

19 take tablets rather than have the Lyme with all  
20 aggravation associated with it, but we need to  
21 reach higher brain concentration and that's the  
22 reason for the need for I.V. antibiotics.

23                   And the CDC criteria, I think we  
24 have talked about CDC today more than they  
25 expected.

190

1

2                   (Laughter.)

3

4                   DR. KATZ: So how do we treat  
5 Lyme? The -- we treat -- the treatment of choice  
6 CNS Lyme is intravenous antibiotics because we  
7 can reach concentrations, 10 to 100 more than we  
8 reach with oral medication. Theoretically we can  
9 get the same amount of antibiotics to the patient  
10 orally, but they will be either vomiting or  
11 having diarrhea the entire day. It's  
12 intolerable. You cannot get those high doses of  
13 antibiotics orally, and that's the reason to give  
14 intravenous antibiotic.

15                   The reason I am stressing it is  
16 because no HMO ever denied oral antibiotics. Why  
17 is it if it's a principle, they shouldn't allow



18 any antibiotic treatment for patients with  
19 nondocumented Lyme disease. It's not a matter of  
20 principle. It's a matter of money, because  
21 intravenous treatment is expensive.  
22 Neuropsychological examination is expensive.  
23 SPECT studies are expensive. It's not a matter  
24 of principle, so I don't want anybody to hide  
25 behind principles.

191

1                   The only principles I see, there  
2 is expense. And it's understandable because they  
3 need to survive financially, but let's call a  
4 spade a spade, because if it was a principle they  
5 wouldn't allow oral antibiotics as well.

6                   We need intravenous antibiotic  
7 because we need to reach higher blood  
8 concentration. Good brain penetration is  
9 considered 1 percent of the blood level, and this  
10 is, for example, achieved with ceftriaxone, which  
11 goes from 150 micrograms per [unintelligible] in  
12 the serum to one and a half micrograms per  
13 [unintelligible] after two gram I.V. dosage. So  
14 this is considered good penetration. And other  
15 medications are not penetrating the central

16 nervous system as good because they are less  
17 lipid soluble.

18                   What are we doing with patients  
19 who, according to the CDC criteria, don't meet --  
20 are not having chronic Lyme so we don't treat  
21 them, right? So we will wait and see what  
22 happens. Perhaps they will have relapsing,  
23 rebutting occurs, like was suggested earlier by  
24 Dr. Eisenberg. Perhaps they will continue to get  
25 dementia and then eventually there won't be

192

1 anybody to talk with.

2

3                   (Laughter.)

4

5                   DR. KATZ: So my -- I am using a  
6 very practical approach. We have studied the  
7 patient thoroughly. There is a clinical setting  
8 that might be compatible with Lyme. There is no  
9 other disease that can explain the patient course  
10 that we have checked and very thoroughly,  
11 altering immune diseases, other sources of  
12 infection, other degenerative neurologic  
13 condition.

14                   So it is possible that the patient

15 is having Lyme. It's not definite that he's  
16 having Lyme. It is possible. So why -- what are  
17 we going to offer to this patient? Let's see if  
18 serology will become positive next year. I think  
19 that we need to offer the patient a treatment,  
20 because that's their only chance of getting  
21 better. I think that's their only chance of  
22 getting better, should be an informed consent.  
23 The patient should be aware of the fact that  
24 antibiotics are carrying a lot of risks, and that  
25 it might not be the definite treatment, but this

193

1 is the only way we can offer him help.

2                   And many of the patients -- and  
3 I'm the doctor, I would agree with this approach,  
4 if I will take my chances, I will take the  
5 chances of getting better and getting some of the  
6 I.V. antibiotic complications. And lo and  
7 behold, there is a lot of success stories.

8                   Almost every patient I'm putting  
9 on I.V. antibiotics is getting better clinically,  
10 but not only something that you should call the  
11 placebo effect; patients are not coming back to  
12 me and telling me I'm feeling better, no. I'm

13 using the same measurable criteria that I tried  
14 to apply initially; retesting them with  
15 neuropsychological testing, seeing marked  
16 improvement, restudying the brain cerebral flow,  
17 which there is an improvement in flow, so  
18 something works here.

19                   We've talked a lot about it and I  
20 think that one of the most frustrating things for  
21 me was not being able to order tests that will  
22 help me reach a therapeutic decision because they  
23 are not approved HMO. And even though I was  
24 promised verbally that every patient that I'm  
25 referring as a neurologist for neuropsychologic

194

1 testing will be approved, this was not  
2 respected. The patients are still rebutting  
3 their approval from one committee, to the second,  
4 to the third, to the fourth. I don't know how  
5 many committees, we haven't reached the 10th yet,  
6 but it's being dragged in correspondence for  
7 months, and the tests are not being approved.  
8 It's vital, that verbal promise, that they will  
9 be approved. And the neuropsychologic testing as  
10 well.

11                   So what happens? What happens

12 usually in this situation is when patients are  
13 frustrated and they are not getting what they  
14 need to get, proper medical treatment, they are  
15 trying to spend out-of-pocket, start to spend  
16 out-of-pocket all kinds of expenses. Initially  
17 it's for the I.V. antibiotics, which at least  
18 make some sense, but they are going to all kinds  
19 of not mainstream treatment options, the  
20 hyperbaric oxygen, which we don't know whether it  
21 works or not, but we know that it is expensive.  
22 And all kinds of other bizarre treatments, which  
23 I really don't know what they are doing, but the  
24 patients, I think -- the fact that the patients  
25 are not backed up by either doctors, main doctors

195

1 or by their HMOs, is pushing them aside from  
2 mainstream medicine and might progress their  
3 damage.

4                   So what do we need to do? We need  
5 to come up with some solution, because the  
6 situation is indeed grave. Of course we need to  
7 continue with the research to improve the  
8 diagnostic means and follow the options that were  
9 mentioned here. But I think we need to accept

10 the fact that additional indirect tests might  
11 help with making a therapeutic decision, and this  
12 agreement and acceptance should be done by the  
13 HMOs, the tests should be approved.

14 We need also to accept the fact  
15 that some of the patients, and I won't give you  
16 any numbers because it's not scientific  
17 presentation, I don't know what the numbers are,  
18 but some patients have chronic central nervous  
19 system Lyme who are seronegative and will benefit  
20 from I.V. antibiotics.

21 So as a final slide, I think we  
22 should come to some productive conclusion. This  
23 conclusion is to form an immediate committee,  
24 will have all representatives, should be  
25 sponsored by the State Department of Health, by

196

1 the Attorney General, and by the Commissioner of  
2 Insurance, which have been kind enough to ask us  
3 to come here and to talk.

4 But in this committee should be  
5 representatives from all HMOs, and there will be  
6 a representative from the medical communities,  
7 and there will be expedited discussion for any  
8 appeals, and instead of taking a year or two

9 years for approving a test, we'll be able to  
10 really discuss issues in two weeks, one month,  
11 and to get things done and resolved, not to tell  
12 me that yeah, I think we will approve this  
13 treatment but nothing is going to be applied to  
14 the appeal process. And although we are saying  
15 it will happen, it will happen next year. This  
16 is not the way that things should be amended.  
17 Things should be amended immediately. We don't  
18 have time to waste. These people are sick, they  
19 need treatment. We need to do things fast.

20 So I think that would help not  
21 only for the Lyme patients but for any other  
22 situations where there are unapproved treatments  
23 and the patient wants a quick review by sound  
24 professionals in addition to the HMOs.

25 So that is my conclusion, and I

197

1 hope that we reach some positive response to this  
2 suggestion which might give some immediate  
3 results to the problem. Thank you.

4 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

5 Thank you, Doctor.

6

7 (Clapping.)

8

9 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Just  
10 a couple of questions, in part to anticipate some  
11 of what may be said after you finish by other  
12 members of the -- of other panels. I know that  
13 you, Dr. Katz, have done a lot of work in sleep  
14 disorders and problems relating to sleep. Is  
15 there possible confusion between the  
16 symptomatology associated with Lyme disease and  
17 sleep disorders?

18 DR. KATZ: Well, I don't think  
19 there should be any confusion, Lyme disease  
20 causes sleep disorders. It interferes with  
21 sleep, and like was reported a few years ago,  
22 chronic fatigue. It causes insomnia, and it goes  
23 in a special pattern on the EEG we call an alpha  
24 delta sleep intrusion. The fact that somebody is  
25 sick and the central nervous system is involved

198

1 and suffering from chronic pain definitely  
2 affects the quality of sleep.

3 We see less deep sleep, more  
4 superficial sleep, less sleep efficiency, which  
5 means more arousal in time spent in bed without



6 sleeping, but it is I think not the hallmark of  
7 Lyme, but for any chronic condition.

8 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
9 by using the kinds of tests you've described  
10 here, you can distinguish between sleep disorders  
11 that may be due to one kind of pain or some other  
12 kind of problem as opposed to Lyme disease?

13 DR. KATZ: Yeah. We document --  
14 they match to the central nervous system. This  
15 is not something that we should think is an easy  
16 subject. This is a definitely -- a deficit which  
17 [unintelligible] with other conditions.

18 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
19 Again, to anticipate, I think some of what I've  
20 heard and maybe mentioned later on, the subject  
21 of risks associated with longer term use of  
22 antibiotics, there have been I think issues  
23 raised so far as damage to kidneys and side  
24 effects that are associated with longer-range use  
25 of antibiotics. And it actually was not

199

1 mentioned by the panel of insurance  
2 representatives, but I've heard that raised as a  
3 possible risk. Do you have any opinion on that?

4 DR. KATZ: Well, there are risks,  
5 and that's the reason we have a very thorough  
6 discussion with the patient before we start him  
7 on I.V. antibiotic, and we follow the kidney  
8 functions and the liver functions, and we don't  
9 treat patients unless they are getting better.  
10 We are not putting somebody on I.V. antibiotics  
11 unless they are getting better.

12 There are all kinds of practical  
13 guidelines that each physician adopts, but we are  
14 very aware of the potential risks, and we follow  
15 the patients closely with laboratory tests to  
16 catch them on time. Most of the risks are the  
17 idiosyncratic, the allergies are reversible and  
18 usually dose-dependent. So if we follow closely,  
19 we can prevent the progression of those  
20 complications, and we explain all those risks to  
21 the patient before we start the treatment.

22 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: So  
23 there are two ways to seek to take account of  
24 those risks; one is to explain to the patient  
25 what they are, and the other is to do testing

200

1 while the treatment is ongoing to detect and deal  
2 with the risks if they in fact materialize.

3 DR. KATZ: Right.

4 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: What  
5 are the risks that may be irreversible?

6 DR. KATZ: You can get an  
7 idiosyncratic reaction, which means sort of  
8 allergic; you can get liver failure, which is  
9 fatal, liver failure.

10 Let me just put -- the risks of --  
11 the idiosyncratic risks are usually not  
12 dose-dependent, so somebody taking oral  
13 antibiotics, they are exposed to the same risks.  
14 So the difference between oral antibiotic in  
15 terms of the idiosyncratic reaction is usually  
16 not dose-dependent, so severe allergic reaction  
17 can be acquired if you take a tablet or an I.V.  
18 dosage, so those are fatal risks.

19 The Stevens Johnson syndrome, you  
20 get a severe allergic reaction but they are  
21 occurring with any medication, not only with  
22 antibiotics. Some of them are dose-dependent, so  
23 if you stop the treatment you get a reversal of  
24 the bone marrow suppression or the increase in  
25 liver functions.

1                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  Are  
2  there studies that show certain kind of risks are  
3  more likely with extended time of antibiotic  
4  treatment?

5                   DR. KATZ:  I think the  
6  dose-dependent reaction will be more likely to  
7  occur on chronic treatment.  We see that the  
8  liver function derangements are not occurring on  
9  the first day, they might pop up in the fourth  
10 week, so this might be happening with longer  
11 treatment.

12                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  And  
13 what would you say to the insurance company that  
14 might say to you, well, Dr. Katz, you know, the  
15 reason we don't approve this kind of six-week or  
16 eight or longer term antibiotic treatment is that  
17 we're afraid we'll be sued because we have  
18 sanctioned this treatment and we incur the risk  
19 of the side effects?

20                   DR. KATZ:  There will be suit --

21                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
22 Let's say they will say to you what is the legal  
23 liability if we approve this longer-term  
24 treatment which may have side effects?  I assume  
25 you would say well, you explain the side effects

1 to the patient and the choice is made by the  
2 physician and the patient.

3 DR. KATZ: Yes. I think the HMOs  
4 are not liable at all. The physician is liable.  
5 The physician orders the medication. They are  
6 not liable professionally.

7 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
8 you would take -- as the physician, you would  
9 take precautions in terms of --

10 DR. KATZ: Of course.

11 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: --  
12 testing and so forth, keeping track of what  
13 symptoms are and what they are not?

14 DR. KATZ: That's the nature of  
15 medicine these days. We prescribe many  
16 medications, many of them have a lot of serious  
17 side effects. The epileptic drug, for example,  
18 which is my main specialty, I mean, terrible side  
19 effects, but we put people on these medications  
20 for life.

21 Dilantin, everybody talked about  
22 Dilantin with threat or fear? No, but Dilantin  
23 is a terrible drug. It can cause death, and it  
24 has been used since 1939 and some people have  
25 been put on Dilantin in 1939 and are still taking

1 it to this very day. That's the nature of  
2 prescribing medication.

3 DR. PHILLIPS: Can I comment on  
4 some of that?

5 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
6 Yeah, sure. Thank you, Dr. Phillips.

7 DR. PHILLIPS: I wanted to comment  
8 first on the sleep disorder. Sleep disorders is  
9 very commonly seen with Lyme. The particular  
10 pattern is the patient can fall asleep and then  
11 wake up multiple times at night feeling very  
12 hyper and pop wide awake, like they should be  
13 vacuuming the bedroom or something like that.

14 With Lyme encephalopathy, which  
15 really means sick brain, there is a reversal of  
16 sleep-wake cycle, so you feel like you should be  
17 sleeping during the day and awake at night.

18 There has actually been published  
19 medical literature by some of the more  
20 conservative researchers in this field  
21 postulating that fibromyalgia is as a result of  
22 anxiety over Lyme, therefore causing sleep  
23 disturbance, therefore causing chronic muscle  
24 aches.

25 And I just want to point out that

1 several -- there are other diseases like AIDS and  
2 cancer and diabetes, a whole host of other  
3 serious illnesses that cause more anxiety than  
4 Lyme does, that do not cause sleep disturbance,  
5 and do not cause, quote-unquote, fibromyalgia.

6           As for long-term antibiotic  
7 toxicities, well, in terms of the HMOs getting  
8 sued for agreeing with long-term therapy, I don't  
9 see anybody putting up a stink for long-term  
10 tetracycline therapy for acne, and I have to make  
11 that point clear.

12           And secondly, these antibiotics in  
13 general are -- have been around for a long time.  
14 They are, as drugs go, a very nontoxic class,  
15 they are nontoxic classes of drugs. Certainly  
16 you can see some liver function abnormalities  
17 with any class of drugs. I personally have not  
18 heard or seen of any acute cases of renal failure  
19 associated with any of the beta-lactam  
20 antibiotics commonly prescribed for Lyme.

21           The most common serious side  
22 effect -- or the most commonly prescribed I.V.  
23 drug, Rocephin is gallbladder sludging and

24 gallstones, which are entirely made up of the  
25 drug, Rocephin. These effects are transient and

205

1 with discontinuation of the drug it goes away.

2                   Some patients have -- none of my  
3 patients, but then again, I don't treat  
4 frequently with I.V. antibiotics, and it's not  
5 because I think it's wrong. I think I.V.  
6 antibiotics are good and accepted therapy, it's  
7 just that most of my patients have been referred  
8 to me by other doctors because they have failed  
9 I.V. therapy, so they have already failed the  
10 cure. Now what?

11                   So why would I go and re-treat  
12 with something that failed? But they have  
13 never -- you know, very rare to develop  
14 toxicities related to the treatment. Much more  
15 common that my patients I've seen with seizure  
16 disorder develop liver function abnormalities  
17 from Tegretol or Dilantin or any of these  
18 antiepileptic drugs that they were put on or  
19 worse yet, chronic steroid use.

20                   So many of my patients were  
21 treated with steroids for years to control some  
22 of their Lyme symptoms, results in diabetes, high



23 blood pressure, cataracts, osteoporosis with bone  
24 fractures throughout the spine, disabling pain,  
25 you know, thinning of the skin, horrible stuff.

206

1 And from what is in the medical literature, these  
2 are nontoxic classes of medicines. That's all.

3 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: What  
4 would you typically do if a patient is referred  
5 to you after a period of treatment with  
6 antibiotics, I.V. antibiotics, that didn't  
7 produce --

8 DR. PHILLIPS: I mean, the I.V.  
9 antibiotics are, like I said, a good and standard  
10 therapy, but there's a lot of data showing that  
11 Lyme bacteria go inside cells. They have been  
12 reported inside five cell types, and in  
13 unpublished data, myself and my research  
14 colleagues have found them in another cell type.  
15 Guess what? The antibiotics, I.V. antibiotics,  
16 Rocephin, beta-lactams in general don't get  
17 inside cells.

18 All chronic bacterial infections  
19 have as part of their -- part of their etiology,  
20 an intracellular phase; they hide from the immune

21 system. They hide from the drugs inside the  
22 cells. The I.V. antibiotics don't get inside the  
23 cells. Things like Doxycycline and macrolide  
24 antibiotics do get inside cells. And often that  
25 can be more effective when people have a

207

1 significant intracellular burden.

2                   But again, these drugs are limited  
3 because they don't have high concentrations in  
4 the spinal fluid.

5                   Like Dr. Katz mentioned,  
6 Doxycycline in higher doses orally can cross the  
7 blood brain barrier, but the other ones not so  
8 much. So sometimes you are forced to do it. I  
9 mean, I don't like to advise a patient to put a  
10 line in their arm very much at all. On occasion  
11 I've done it, my dad had four weeks of I.V. I  
12 didn't advise the neurologist to treat him  
13 longer, but I have on occasion treated longer  
14 than four weeks. I've treated a little bit  
15 longer, but I don't treat very, very long because  
16 I figure if it's going to cure it's going to  
17 cure, and if it's not, it's not going to.

18                   But I will do everything in my  
19 power to get my patients better, and luckily most

20 of my patients get a hell of a lot better. If  
21 you just keeping plugging at it -- away at the  
22 disease, it responds eventually in most cases.

23 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
24 just one -- one other question from me. Your  
25 most recent article describing your culturing of

208

1 the bacteria, I wonder if you could describe what  
2 you see as the longer-range implications of  
3 that.

4 DR. PHILLIPS: Well, it's clearly  
5 in its infancy. I mean, it took us six years to  
6 get this far. When I first presented it at Lyme  
7 Disease Foundation conferences and Institutes of  
8 Health, not many people believed that what we  
9 were growing was really Lyme bacteria. Then I  
10 sent it out to a couple of different universities  
11 and it came back, yes, it's Lyme bacteria. They  
12 did the DNA testing, they did the  
13 electromicroscopy, they did another fancy test  
14 called immunoelectromicroscopy.

15 So the call came back positive  
16 saying it's Lyme bacteria. People still don't  
17 believe. We publish pictures. You know, I don't

18 know, it's like anything else, it has to be  
19 duplicated, it has to be verified.

20                   Just as often as we have  
21 astounding results, we have miserable results.  
22 It's very, very hard to grow spirochetes. And  
23 that's an understatement. It's nearly -- I mean  
24 it took months and months for these things to  
25 repeat at trials to get them to grow. There were

209

1 greater than a thousand experiments involved in  
2 finding a way to grow them that actually worked,  
3 and that's the way it is. So it's at the  
4 beginning stages. I hope to make some progress  
5 soon.

6                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: The Attorney  
7 General asked the questions regarding the  
8 antibiotic, and I was interested in a response.  
9 Just an observation, Dr. Katz.

10                   Currently, there are very strict  
11 guidelines as to internal and external appeal,  
12 time lines and so on. I say currently. The  
13 State statutes and the regulations require  
14 companies to have an internal process for if  
15 there is a disagreement, and then to move it  
16 downside if the patient so wishes, and I just

17 suggest if you're finding that you feel there is  
18 undue or deliberate delay, that that's a matter  
19 that should be brought to us, and we're able to  
20 respond to that.

21 DR. KATZ: Well, the patient -- I  
22 think you will receive a lot of patients'  
23 complaints in this, and I believe that it takes  
24 months to get a test approved. Needless to say,  
25 it goes back and forth, and HMOs are not keeping

210

1 their written deadlines themselves, so --

2 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Well, like I  
3 said, as the Insurance Department, we'd be  
4 interested in, you know, knowing of that and  
5 following it and, you know, we'd advise you as to  
6 what we did come up with.

7 And, Dr. Phillips, just a  
8 question. We were talking about the treatments.  
9 What percentage of the patients that have come to  
10 you do you get denials from an HMO?

11 DR. PHILLIPS: Well, because, like  
12 I said, most of my patients have been referred  
13 because of their failure to be cured with a cure,  
14 I don't treat -- it's nothing against I.V.

15 antibiotics. If someone has never been treated  
16 with antibiotics and they have persistent  
17 symptoms, definitely go for it, I mean, try it.  
18 What do you have to lose?

19                   Yeah, there's some risks but when  
20 you are disabled, you can't work, you just  
21 imagine, you can't work, you can't think  
22 straight, you are forgetting where things are in  
23 the house, you go back to sleep after being up  
24 for two hours, heart palpitations. I mean, there  
25 is no risk, benefit is very much in favor of

211

1 treating.

2                   But when it doesn't work, and a  
3 lot of the patients that have come to see me have  
4 been on for several months, antibiotics, there  
5 were doctors that treated for very long-term with  
6 antibiotics, and I hear anecdotes that the  
7 patients do get better, and I'm happy and support  
8 that. It's just a difference in personal style.

9                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Sure.

10                  DR. PHILLIPS: But in terms of  
11 treating, I mean, what was your original  
12 question?

13

14 (Laughter.)

15

16 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Well,  
17 everything you said was interesting, but the  
18 question was --

19 DR. PHILLIPS: Not an answer.

20 COMMISSIONER REIDER: -- what  
21 percentage of the cases that come to you and you  
22 suggest treatment are denied by the HMOs?

23 DR. PHILLIPS: Oh. Put it this  
24 way: Out of the cases I suggest I.V. treatment,  
25 a significant number. Oxford is probably the

212

1 worst offender. I don't think I've ever had an  
2 Oxford case approved ever. I do not think ever.  
3 Actually no, excuse me, there was one. There was  
4 one, only because of the EMG, and she had good  
5 serology. If it wasn't because of that, it  
6 wouldn't have gotten approved.

7 But I'd say a good -- a good 50  
8 percent get denied, and these are low numbers,  
9 though, but a good 50 percent, and I write a  
10 letter -- I'll write a letter to the insurance  
11 company with 30 references. You know, I'll spend

12 hours on the letter, only to have them reply with  
13 two lines: Nope. Sorry. I find I have limited  
14 recourse. What can I do, you know?

15           So I try to do the best for my  
16 patients. I give them some more Doxycycline.  
17 You know? But no, something has to be done about  
18 this insurance situation.

19                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
20 Representative Powers?

21                   REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Thank  
22 you. I'm going to ask you the same -- sort of  
23 the same questions I asked the HMOs. They kept  
24 talking about using the CDC guidelines, and then  
25 in response to my questions, they indicated that

213

1 I guess he took out the book on pediatricians and  
2 he said they are less detailed, but it's all the  
3 same stuff. Is it in fact the same stuff across  
4 these different organizations that he's referring  
5 to, professional organizations?

6                   DR. PHILLIPS: Every professional  
7 organization has their own, you know, opinion.  
8 It doesn't mean that it's correct or not  
9 correct. But the CDC case definition is just the  
10 case definition of surveillance.



11 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Right.

12 But they are not using it that way?

13 DR. PHILLIPS: They are using it  
14 for clinical purposes, and I can't emphasize this  
15 enough. This has been, from the CDC's earliest  
16 involvement with Lyme, they said don't use the  
17 case definition for clinical diagnosis.

18 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: But they  
19 are using it that way, and obviously Physician's  
20 Health nodded and said yes, he was doing it the  
21 same way, and yet they went on to say, but the  
22 professional organizations are saying the same  
23 thing.

24 DR. PHILLIPS: Saying the same  
25 thing, not to use it or saying the same thing

214

1 yes, you should use it? I haven't looked in  
2 depth at every professional organization's  
3 recommendations on Lyme, unfortunately, but, you  
4 know, I go -- there's a comment of the FDA as  
5 well that I'm aware of that I have to get my  
6 hands on also saying not to use some of these  
7 definitions as clinical -- for clinical  
8 purposes.

9                               So, I can't comment on the stuff  
10 that I'm not directly familiar with in terms of  
11 this pediatric stuff, I'm not a pediatrician, so  
12 of course I wouldn't be following those  
13 guidelines.

14                               REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Right. I  
15 was just concerned that they were all kind of  
16 copying the CDC guidelines and using them as  
17 their parameters.

18                               DR. KATZ: CDC guidelines are  
19 diagnostic criteria, not treatment criteria, and  
20 their recommendations.

21                               REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: I know.

22                               DR. KATZ: They are not written in  
23 stone.

24                               REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Right.  
25 But the HMO guy sat there and said yes, that's

215

1 what we use.

2                               DR. PHILLIPS: Of course they're  
3 going to say that's what they use, only because,  
4 you know, it is a matter of money. It's -- the  
5 CDC case surveillance criteria are very strict.  
6 The HMOs will not have to cover the treatment for  
7 Lyme based on -- a substantial portion of Lyme

8 based on those criteria, and they are going to  
9 pick and choose whatever the shortest and least  
10 expensive course of therapy, it would seem.

11 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Is there a  
12 way to override that in terms of whether it comes  
13 from the CDC or maybe from the State level, to  
14 say that in fact the guidelines are not the  
15 narrow ones that were used for the surveying  
16 technique, but in fact are broader? And if so,  
17 who would do that?

18 DR. PHILLIPS: I'm not really  
19 sure. I think that's why I'm here. I'm asking  
20 you guys the same thing.

21

22 (Laughter.)

23

24 DR. PHILLIPS: I mean I can only  
25 say that it's been said over and over again that

216

1 they are not diagnostic criteria, and the CDC  
2 doesn't really give -- they are not treatment  
3 guidelines to begin with. They are just --  
4 that's all they are, is case surveillance  
5 criteria, to say, okay, we can use this.

6                   Like Dr. Katz said, if you want to  
7 make sure that someone has Lyme when they are in  
8 the study, so they could say, okay, this is  
9 appropriate treatment or not appropriate  
10 treatment, but I have no answer for that.

11                   REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Okay.  
12 Thank you.

13                   DR. PHILLIPS: Thanks.

14                   DR. KATZ: Medicine is not an  
15 exact science, and that's the reason we have  
16 guidelines, to keep people in the mainstream, by  
17 no means prescribes you the number of weeks and  
18 the grounds that you should give for people with  
19 Lyme. There is some degree of freedom that is  
20 hopefully still left with the physician unless we  
21 are getting into a totalitarian regime in  
22 medicine.

23                   So, medicine is an art, and the  
24 French are saying in medicine, like in laughter,  
25 is no ever and there is no never. Everything --

217

1 there are exceptions, so you cannot use  
2 guidelines as treatment criteria to guide every  
3 physician and to tie his hands in therapeutic or  
4 diagnostic workup.

5 DR. PHILLIPS: I think that that's  
6 most clearly demonstrated in the survey of the 78  
7 doctors from Lyme-endemic areas. 57 percent for  
8 late stage Lyme are treating three months or  
9 more. Clearly they are not observing what, you  
10 know, was espoused by Yale; that four weeks is  
11 not a good therapy. I mean, this is the standard  
12 of care, and yes, if someone is saying that  
13 there's a guideline out there and a majority of  
14 doctors are not following that guideline because  
15 they are in the trenches trying to make their  
16 patients better, then the guidelines have to be  
17 changed.

18 We have to use a reasonable amount  
19 of common sense. I mean, anybody -- just a very  
20 reasonable level of intellectual curiosity,  
21 reasonable training in the field can look at this  
22 and say, there's a major problem and I don't know  
23 how to go about changing it, that's why I'm  
24 asking you guys to help. But someone has got to  
25 do it.

218

1 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
2 Well, if we were to respond, though, meaning if

3 the legislature and any public officials were to  
4 respond by saying that these decisions about  
5 diagnosis and treatment ought to be made by the  
6 physician and the patient without being bound  
7 categorically by either the CDC guidelines or any  
8 other strict protocol or regimens right now, that  
9 would be a justifiable approach, in your view,  
10 wouldn't it, or not?

11 DR. PHILLIPS: Yeah. I mean, I  
12 think a similar bill was proposed in New Jersey,  
13 where they were -- and it almost passed -- where  
14 the insurance companies have to basically listen  
15 to the treating physician. You know, as much as  
16 they can review medical records, and as much as  
17 they can try and get a handle on it, you see the  
18 patient -- there is nontangible interaction  
19 between the doctor and patient, you know, to look  
20 at a negative blood test, but you see the  
21 patient, like 30 years old, walking with a walker  
22 coming into your office and living like a little  
23 old person, basically disabled, and has  
24 previously responded to antibiotics, only to  
25 be -- when the therapy was withdrawn, to rapidly

1 deteriorate. Like I said, common sense should

2 prevail.

3 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
4 your idea of an ad hoc committee, Dr. Katz, have  
5 you ever discussed that with members of the  
6 insurance industry?

7 DR. KATZ: Well, the rare  
8 occasions that they responded to my calls --

9

10 (Laughter.)

11

12 DR. KATZ: -- they have other  
13 pressing issues to discuss, but I'm sure they  
14 will be receptive to it, and only because of the  
15 heat that is now being generated with these  
16 discussions.

17 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
18 Again, I want to thank both you and Dr. Phillips  
19 for being here today and for your patience and  
20 understanding in bearing with our schedule. I  
21 know you are both busy, and you both made  
22 sacrifices to be here today. We thank you.

23 DR. KATZ: Thank you.

24

25 (Clapping.)

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25

ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

Dr. Schoen and Dr. Feder, speaking of patience and understanding, we want to thank you as well and apologize for the delays in your testifying today.

DR. SCHOEN: Mr. Attorney General, Mr. Commissioner, ladies and gentlemen, as I sat over in the wings, it was quite clear to me as I was listening to some of the applause for Dr. Phillips what it means to have the home court advantage. But let me press on and talk about the issues about the diagnosis and treatment of Lyme disease, and also issues relating to the treatment of Lyme disease as I see it in Connecticut today.

Lyme disease is a complex illness in that it can affect multiple parts of the body. I believe, however, that correct diagnosis is usually possible. There has been a lot of discussion, this afternoon at least, about Center for Disease Control guidelines for diagnosis, and I don't think anybody in the medical community feels that Center for Disease Control guidelines are required to make the diagnosis of Lyme



1 disease.

2 I agree with Dr. Katz that in  
3 talking about surveillance, these things are  
4 sometimes used in reporting. I also think that  
5 there are patterns of abnormalities that occur in  
6 Lyme disease patients that are generally  
7 recognizable, that it is usually possible to --  
8 in a diagnostic sense, to find objective  
9 manifestations of disease. But beyond this, I  
10 don't think that there are any rules that anyone  
11 is wedded to at this time in making the Lyme  
12 disease diagnosis.

13 I do think that it's important  
14 that we distinguish, and perhaps this has been  
15 done already, between early Lyme disease, which  
16 is typically the stage of the illness in which  
17 after the tick bite a rash is often present, and  
18 late Lyme disease, in which -- particularly in  
19 patients who are not treated for early disease --  
20 arthritic, neuro, and neurologic and cardiac  
21 problems can occur.

22 You've heard already, and I won't  
23 repeat the information, about the fact that  
24 there's lots of evidence that in Connecticut and  
25 in other states where Lyme disease is endemic,

1 early Lyme disease is underreported. I think the  
2 importance of this is that citizens in  
3 Connecticut correctly recognize that early Lyme  
4 disease is a very common problem, more common  
5 than incidence figures give as an impression, and  
6 recognize how much Lyme disease occurs in their  
7 community. But most of this Lyme disease is  
8 early Lyme disease, which is generally not a  
9 severe illness, and is generally a curable  
10 disease with oral antibiotic therapy.

11           On the other hand, when we talk  
12 about late Lyme disease, many physicians,  
13 including myself, believe that Lyme disease is  
14 over -- late Lyme disease is overdiagnosed and  
15 overtreated. Lyme disease can affect or even  
16 permanently damage the joints or nervous system,  
17 and not all patients treated with antibiotic  
18 therapy, and in late Lyme disease it's often  
19 intravenous antibiotic therapy, are cured by  
20 treatment. Sometimes there is a requirement for  
21 additional antibiotic therapy, although in my  
22 experience, there's often a diminishing return to  
23 that therapy. And in that sense I would agree  
24 with Dr. Phillips.

1 desirable. For example, we've treated a group of  
2 patients with refractory Lyme arthritis, with  
3 arthroscopic synovectomy, in which we've removed  
4 inflamed and presumably infected tissue from the  
5 synovial lining of joints and had good outcomes  
6 in situations where antibiotic therapy had not  
7 been successful up to that point.

8                   But I believe that anxiety about  
9 Lyme disease exists among Connecticut residents  
10 because they overestimate the likelihood of  
11 developing late Lyme disease following early Lyme  
12 disease if adequately treated, and also they  
13 underestimate the general effectiveness of  
14 antibiotic therapy given for late Lyme disease.

15                   What's in dispute here is whether  
16 there is a significant population of patients who  
17 have chronic Lyme disease for whom one month of  
18 intravenous antibiotic therapy is insufficient,  
19 and whether months, or in some cases, years of  
20 such therapy would provide benefit.

21                   In my experience, and I think  
22 Dr. Katz mentioned this also, insurance companies

23 in Connecticut and elsewhere generally do not  
24 dispute oral antibiotic therapy for early Lyme  
25 disease treatment. It's also been my experience

224

1 that in general, insurance companies do not  
2 participate in a decision by a physician in  
3 Connecticut to provide an initial course of four  
4 weeks of intravenous antibiotic therapy for Lyme  
5 disease. It's the decision by Connecticut  
6 insurance companies to require documentation of  
7 active disease for treatment beyond four to six  
8 weeks with intravenous antibiotic therapy, which  
9 in my opinion, is at the heart of the dispute  
10 that you're hearing about today.

11           As I see patients with questions  
12 about Lyme disease, a frequent concern in my  
13 practice, just as in Dr. Phillips' practice, is  
14 the patient has already received considerable  
15 antibiotic treatment and the symptoms that they  
16 are having have not resolved. In my experience,  
17 the most common reason for treatment failures in  
18 such patients is that they do not actually have  
19 active Lyme disease, and therefore, in my  
20 opinion, it's good medical practice to reassess  
21 the diagnosis.

22                                Obviously it's difficult to  
23 generalize. Every patient is different. In the  
24 10 minutes provided, I can't discuss this at  
25 great length, I would refer you to the paper that

225

1 I provided to you as giving you some information  
2 about what's happened in my practice in the past  
3 several years.

4                                But I wish to emphasize that in my  
5 opinion, this is -- this dispute about  
6 prolonged [tape ended and then began new tape].

7                                ... what is the appropriate  
8 duration of I.V. antibiotic, therapeutically  
9 prolonged I.V. antibiotics. As you move forward  
10 and consider all the information, much of it  
11 conflicting information that you've heard this  
12 afternoon, whether the patient has Lyme disease  
13 or not, whether prolonged intravenous antibiotic  
14 treatment is useful or not, is there any harm to  
15 a government remedy to help patients receive  
16 prolonged intravenous antibiotic therapy for the  
17 diagnosis of chronic Lyme disease.

18                                In my opinion, there would be  
19 several negative outcomes to such government

20 action. At least indirectly, your action would  
21 inevitably validate the medical appropriateness  
22 of such treatment in the absence of new  
23 scientific information of effectiveness.

24                   Physicians are taught above all  
25 else, do no harm. If the patient does not need a

226

1 treatment, then there is no benefit, and any  
2 risks are unacceptable.

3                   You asked earlier about the risks  
4 of prolonged intravenous antibiotic therapy.  
5 Some of these risks are minor and can include  
6 such things as drug allergy, a rash, a fever,  
7 et cetera, phlebitis at a catheter site. Some  
8 are more serious, catheter-induced septicemia,  
9 catheter-induced problems where a catheter leads  
10 to chronic or major blood vessel collapse and  
11 loss of part of a limb.

12                   Patients can also have serious  
13 allergic reactions. Patients receiving  
14 beta-lactam antibiotics can have bone marrow  
15 suppression, as you heard from some of the  
16 speakers earlier.

17                   But I think the important issue  
18 here is not so much the risk but the risk-benefit

19 ratio. If there's not a benefit, we shouldn't  
20 take the risk.

21                               What I've talked about so far is  
22 risks related to treatment. I believe that  
23 there's also a diagnostic risk of prolonged  
24 intravenous antibiotic therapy for chronic Lyme  
25 disease. The patient -- the message the patient

227

1 inevitably receives from such treatment is that  
2 they have a serious, chronic, intractable  
3 illness, in which powerful, broad spectrum  
4 antibiotics are required, and cure is by no means  
5 certain. Beyond this, there's the diagnostic  
6 risk that the actual problem causing the symptoms  
7 will not be addressed.

8                               I wish that this controversy did  
9 not exist, and I wish every patient in whom  
10 there's a question about Lyme disease gets a good  
11 outcome with which they are satisfied, but I  
12 don't believe the treatment of Lyme disease in  
13 Connecticut is so broken today that there needs  
14 to be a government remedy to fix it. Thank you.

15                               ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

16 Dr. Schoen, I assume that you are agreeing with

17 the previous panel and with the CDC itself that  
18 these case reporting criteria should not be used  
19 as binding guidelines for clinical diagnosis?

20 DR. SCHOEN: Absolutely.

21 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
22 when we talk about a government remedy and about  
23 the possibility of the side effects that you  
24 mentioned, I assume that you'd also agree that  
25 protocol for I.V. treatment for whatever the

228

1 disease is, if it took longer than four, six  
2 weeks, and if it were intravenous, if a company,  
3 by certain kind of testing, could at least  
4 minimize or reduce the risks of those side  
5 effects, do you understand my question? It's  
6 sort of a convoluted question. If you'd like  
7 I'll try to put it in simpler language.

8 DR. SCHOEN: That's okay. I'll  
9 try not to give a convoluted answer.

10 I think that I go back to what I  
11 said a minute ago, which is certainly anytime a  
12 doctor treats a patient and the patient is  
13 participating in that decision, you have to  
14 consider the risks and the benefits. And I would  
15 agree that oral tetracycline is generally a



16 well-tolerated therapy.

17 I would also say that in my  
18 experience, the use of prolonged cephalosporins,  
19 given intravenously, is a therapy in which  
20 toxicity rises over time. But ultimately what  
21 you've got to weigh is the risk against the  
22 benefit. And of course you want the patient to  
23 be monitored, but I think that goes without  
24 saying. The risk -- you want the risk of any  
25 treatment you give to be as low as you can make

229

1 it when you decide to give it, but I don't think  
2 monitoring justifies the act of giving. Giving  
3 has got to be based on the risk.

4 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
5 doesn't monitoring minimize the risk?

6 DR. SCHOEN: Certainly.

7 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
8 isn't monitoring an acceptable way of reducing  
9 the risk?

10 DR. SCHOEN: Well, monitoring is a  
11 lot better than not monitoring.

12 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
13 in the course of a lot of treatments, aren't

14 there risks, side effects, and some pretty  
15 serious side effects?

16 DR. SCHOEN: Right.

17 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
18 very often a physician will say to a patient,  
19 we're at the limit of what we can do with X, Y,  
20 or Z treatment, and now we're going to try A, B,  
21 C, which could have the following risks for you  
22 and here's what they are, and here's what we'll  
23 do to try to minimize them? That occurs all the  
24 time, doesn't it?

25 DR. SCHOEN: Yes. I'm just giving

230

1 my opinion that the time to give treatment for  
2 Lyme disease is when active Lyme disease is  
3 present. If it's not present, then if you give  
4 treatment that carries some risk and there's not  
5 a benefit, then that risk is higher than I think  
6 should be taken.

7 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
8 on the diagnosis side, Dr. Katz has suggested  
9 that there is general agreement that the  
10 diagnostic procedures now available are at best  
11 not 100 percent, are at best probably unreliable  
12 in large part.

13 DR. SCHOEN: Well, there's two  
14 parts to that; the first part is the overall  
15 activity that goes into making the diagnosis, and  
16 the second part is are there tests which provide  
17 a sort of a yes/no answer without imperfection,  
18 and I would certainly agree that the testing  
19 isn't perfect, and no single test gives reliable  
20 information. It gives helpful information but it  
21 doesn't give conclusive information. So that if  
22 one could sit back and look at a test result and  
23 say yes/no, if it was that simple, there wouldn't  
24 be controversy. I think you have to take it all  
25 together, but at the same time, in giving my

231

1 impression, which is that the disease is being  
2 overdiagnosed and overtreated.

3 And I don't think that there's  
4 evidence that giving therapy beyond a period of  
5 time of four to six weeks in most instances --  
6 and there certainly are some exceptions --  
7 conveys benefit to the patients receiving this  
8 therapy in Connecticut today such that there's a  
9 problem where they are being denied necessary and  
10 needed care.

11                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  But  
12  if there is controversy about the effectiveness  
13  of the diagnostic tests available as of this  
14  date, and there's also controversy within the  
15  medical community among very reputable and  
16  well-trained and well-regarded people about what  
17  proper treatment is, why not leave it to the  
18  treating physician and the patient, principally  
19  the treating physician, to make these decisions  
20  about cases that, as you say, should be  
21  determined on an individual basis?

22                   DR. SCHOEN:  I believe that it is  
23  possible in most instances to make a diagnosis  
24  when everything is taken together.  You could  
25  pick any single test or any single procedure in

232

1  isolation and say this has imperfections, that  
2  has imperfections.  But I believe it's possible  
3  to arrive at a reasonable probability as to  
4  whether or not Lyme disease exists, and I would  
5  certainly agree that there may be situations in  
6  which one shudders on the side of treatment if  
7  one's unsure, but I think the landscape out there  
8  is different.  The landscape is that there's a  
9  lot more treatment being given than I think

10 really benefits patients in Connecticut,  
11 certainly, given the limitations of the test.

12                   What you say has theoretical  
13 merit, I think the danger is that too much  
14 treatment can be given and carries some of this  
15 risk. And by "too much," I simply mean treatment  
16 if the disease isn't there in an active form,  
17 there is the potential for harm.

18                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
19 too much treatment is really in the eye of the  
20 beholder, so to speak.

21                   DR. SCHOEN: That's true.

22                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
23 that kind of generality, when brought to the  
24 level of the individual who is suffering pain and  
25 symptomatology that is consistent with Lyme

233

1 disease, perhaps should be left to that  
2 individual or more accurately to the treating  
3 physician rather than based on a more general  
4 concept of what's too much and what's too  
5 little.

6                   DR. SCHOEN: It's easier for me,  
7 in dealing with an individual patient, to have

8 this discussion, because these generalities  
9 obviously could go into different directions.  
10 But I've certainly seen situations in an  
11 individual patient where I've seen treatment for  
12 Lyme disease because a person was in pain, and in  
13 my opinion, that was not -- that treatment was in  
14 a sense a dead end, and other things needed to be  
15 done, other diagnoses needed to be considered.

16 So there certainly may be  
17 situations in which you are right, but for the  
18 purposes of this hearing, I think you've asked me  
19 to paint sort of a picture of what I think is out  
20 there, and that's what I've tried to do.

21 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: How  
22 often have you encountered the side effects as  
23 you described it, that are risks of prolonged  
24 treatment with antibiotics?

25 DR. SCHOEN: Well, actually, I've

234

1 been involved in seeing patients with Lyme  
2 disease issues since 1981, and the paper that  
3 Dr. Phillips alluded to that I provided to you  
4 was a paper that we started to write because we  
5 expected to see a lot of side -- we were seeing  
6 side effects in our clinic from prolonged

7 antibiotic therapy, and we started working on  
8 that paper in around 1993 or so. And that, in my  
9 recollection, is about the time when I began to  
10 see insurance companies in Connecticut take a  
11 stronger interest, not so much in my experience  
12 in four weeks of I.V. antibiotic therapy, but in  
13 therapy beyond four weeks.

14                   And I really felt as if -- in that  
15 paper, for instance, most of the problems that we  
16 described were not serious side effects, they  
17 were relatively minor things in the sense that,  
18 you know, we had sort of the mild, moderate,  
19 severe. And basically they weren't things that  
20 did permanent harm to people, but I believe that  
21 was somewhat of a change, which reflects the fact  
22 that it is harder today to get open access to  
23 prolonged I.V. antibiotic therapy than it was a  
24 few years ago.

25                   But certainly the examples that I

235

1 described to you of catheter-induced septicemia,  
2 heart valve infection, a patient losing a limb  
3 because of a catheter clotting, a patient  
4 developing severe bone marrow problems, requiring

5 admission to an intensive care unit because of  
6 life-threatening suppression of the bone marrow  
7 from ceftriaxone. Those are all things that I've  
8 seen.

9 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
10 those are pretty rare?

11 DR. SCHOEN: Well, they don't --  
12 yes. Most -- yes, the answer is yes. Most  
13 patients encountering antibiotic therapy for Lyme  
14 disease are not harmed by that therapy, I would  
15 agree with that. But the longer you give it the  
16 more risk you take, in my opinion. So if we're  
17 talking about four weeks of ceftriaxone or  
18 Rocephin versus 28 weeks, we're talking about a  
19 different situation.

20 And in a study we did comparing  
21 two versus four weeks several years ago, there  
22 was a difference even between two and four  
23 weeks. So again, I think we can't just look at  
24 risk. We have to look at risk and benefit  
25 together. I think every doctor should do that

236

1 every time they treat any patient for anything.

2 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Have  
3 you ever seen denials of insurance coverage in



4 cases where you think it should have been  
5 provided?

6 DR. SCHOEN: Yes.

7 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

8 Could you describe a few of those?

9 DR. SCHOEN: Well, the best -- I  
10 had one lady come in -- I make a distinction  
11 between early and late disease. I'll give you  
12 this one first.

13 In an early disease case, in my  
14 opinion and experience, most of the time patients  
15 can be treated with oral antibiotic therapy  
16 successfully. But once or twice a summer I see  
17 patients with early disease who are very sick,  
18 high fever, had stiff neck, meningitis, whatever,  
19 and I saw a situation where a patient who, in my  
20 opinion, should have been treated with -- it  
21 would have been safer to treat the patient with  
22 intravenous versus oral antibiotic therapy right  
23 at the outset, and that's what the doctor wanted  
24 to do. And in my opinion, the insurance company  
25 prevented that from happening. And instead, sent

1 the patient to me, and I said, let's review

2 things.

3                   By the time the person came to me,  
4 they were doing okay, and we muddled through, but  
5 I think that was not right, particularly given  
6 the fact that the sooner the disease is treated,  
7 the less problems you are likely to have. In  
8 terms of late Lyme disease treatment, I think  
9 that my experience has been that there is so much  
10 intense interest in Lyme disease treatment now,  
11 that that almost in and of itself to some extent  
12 distorts what's happening. And I think that  
13 there has been an attempt to -- there has been an  
14 attempt to develop guidelines that allow  
15 insurance companies to know who's being treated  
16 and why.

17                   And occasionally I've seen  
18 situations where it's been necessary for me, for  
19 instance, as the treating physician, to provide  
20 more documentation today than I would have had to  
21 in the past. But I can't think of a recent -- I  
22 can't think of an example where such treatment  
23 was not allowed.

24                   In terms -- now I'm talking about  
25 late Lyme disease treatment. But like

1 Dr. Phillips, my requests are relatively gentle,  
2 probably, relative to some.

3 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

4 Dr. Feder?

5 DR. FEDER: My name is Dr. Henry  
6 Feder, and I do family medicine, pediatric, and  
7 pediatric infectious disease at the University of  
8 Connecticut Health Center and Connecticut  
9 Children's Medical Center. I think my insights  
10 would be more in pediatric, but I also deal with  
11 adults.

12 I'd like to tell you three Lyme  
13 disease stories. First I'd like to give you a  
14 tiny bit of background.

15 In 1977, I came to the University  
16 of Connecticut. I joined the faculty as a doctor  
17 who likes to see patients. My primary work is  
18 seeing patients. It's interesting that in 1977,  
19 that was the year that Dr. Allen Steere published  
20 his first paper, really the first paper about  
21 Lyme disease. His report was prompted by visits  
22 from patients from Lyme, Connecticut, where they  
23 gave almost bizarre stories of fevers, rashes,  
24 arthritis. One of these patients, Polly Murray,  
25 told about her family getting devastated by

1 arthritis and rashes and fever but said her dog  
2 was lame.

3                   I think it was a credit to  
4 Dr. Steere to listen to these people, take it  
5 seriously, and with very careful research over  
6 the past two decades, I think most of the  
7 mysteries of Lyme disease have been solved.  
8 There are lots of questions, but in general they  
9 have been solved, and I want to give you three  
10 examples that I've dealt with that each one gives  
11 an important point about some of the pitfalls  
12 about treating or diagnosing Lyme disease.

13                   The first case is a 15-year-old  
14 girl from Greenwich, Connecticut. She was in  
15 perfect health until May of 1994, when she  
16 developed a swollen knee. The Lyme blood test,  
17 I'll say the two-step test, the ELISA and western  
18 blot, were both markedly positive, and there was  
19 really no question that she had Lyme disease and  
20 she was started on intravenous antibiotics.

21                   Four days after beginning therapy,  
22 her arthritis was better, but she had joint pains  
23 in her ankles, shoulders, wrists, so her  
24 physician decided to treat her until these other  
25 symptoms that were associated first with the

1 arthritis resolved. One month later after  
2 therapy, she still had the joint pains and I.V.s  
3 were continued, and in fact she was treated for a  
4 total of six months intravenously, and after six  
5 months, the parents, getting frustrated, came for  
6 a second opinion and saw me.

7 I examined her, she was normal. I  
8 redid the Lyme test, although I didn't need to.  
9 It was still markedly positive, and by the way,  
10 once someone has a positive two-step Lyme test,  
11 it may stay positive the rest of your life. And  
12 one of the frustrations of us in Lyme disease is  
13 we cannot tell one who has old disease and a  
14 positive blood test versus something that's now  
15 active. We don't have a test like that, and  
16 that's what we're talking about with some of  
17 these newer experimental tests, and we're waiting  
18 for them to get validated.

19 So her blood test was positive,  
20 her arthritis was resolved. She still didn't  
21 feel good, and I said, the Lyme is gone from your  
22 body. After six months of I.V. therapy, I  
23 believe it is gone. I asked that I stop therapy  
24 and the family agreed. We removed the I.V., and

25 over the next four weeks, with lots of phone

241

1 calls, she did not get better, but two weeks  
2 after that, she slowly improved and was fine.

3                   What was a surprise was her  
4 neighbor worked for The New York Times, and when  
5 this little girl came to see me, the neighbor  
6 thought that I would do new therapies for Lyme  
7 disease, and she was really amazed at what I did  
8 was I stopped therapy. And she came and visited  
9 me and spent a day with me, and when I talked to  
10 this New York Times reporter, and I think I gave  
11 that in my packet -- someone followed me around  
12 all day to take that picture, and it's not too  
13 flattering -- but I basically said maybe us  
14 scientists may mislead the public a little bit in  
15 that you get Lyme disease and you get treated.  
16 I'm a believer that when someone has Lyme  
17 disease, is treated orally for the rash, three  
18 weeks of therapy is fine.

19                   But sometimes there are associated  
20 symptoms that recur, and I think I even heard  
21 Dr. Phillips say once a week some of his patients  
22 get some aches and pains and think they may be  
23 related to Lyme disease, but he waits them out.

24 And this example of this child was her associated  
25 symptoms were, I think Lyme disease, but they

242

1 were self-limited and they did not need oral  
2 antibiotics.

3                   Let me go to my second case. My  
4 second case is 36-six-year-old female who was  
5 admitted to UConn with 105 fever and no white  
6 cells, she had neutropenia. Her story is as  
7 follows: For two years before she had joint  
8 pains, headaches, and saw many, many doctors in  
9 Connecticut, and she felt she had Lyme disease  
10 but they felt she did not. They did many blood  
11 tests that were negative, and then on her own she  
12 sought out a physician in New York, and with this  
13 physician had a urine test done for Lyme disease  
14 which was positive.

15                   The physician in New York says  
16 yes, you have Lyme disease, I will treat you  
17 intravenously and in fact started treating with  
18 antibiotics and she came back to Connecticut.

19                   On the 23rd day of antibiotic  
20 therapy, she developed a fever of 105, was seen  
21 by someone who wasn't treating her, and said she

22 had no white cells and she got admitted. And  
23 when we traced the case down -- by the way, what  
24 we did is we stopped antibiotics. Over the  
25 course of the next month, she got better. But

243

1 what I didn't understand is what was this test  
2 for Lyme disease, this urine test?

3                   And I researched it as best as I  
4 could, and there was no science that I could  
5 find. It wasn't validated, so I published this  
6 case in JAMA. I also put that in your packet.  
7 And the company that made the test responded and  
8 said 11,000 people have been tested and it's  
9 useful.

10                   Right after that paper came out,  
11 that test was removed. And now there are other  
12 urine tests, and they also have not been  
13 validated, so I'd like to see some of these tests  
14 work, but validation is very important.

15                   My third case: My third case is a  
16 four-year old little boy who had arthralgias and  
17 a positive Lyme test. Again, ELISA and western  
18 blot. He was treated with oral antibiotics for  
19 Lyme disease, but his joint pains continued. He  
20 was able to play but he complained frequently of



21 everything hurting him. He visited a few doctors  
22 and ended up at the Children's Hospital, and  
23 after a lot of discussion with the parents, it  
24 was decided to treat him intravenously.

25 He was treated for one month with

244

1 intravenous antibiotics and maybe improved a  
2 little bit. At the end of therapy the parents  
3 insisted on further therapy. We said that four  
4 months was the maximum, we wanted to stop, we  
5 wanted to do physical therapy, we wanted to work  
6 with him and we would wait. They refused, and  
7 they went to another physician, who continued the  
8 intravenous antibiotics. And on the third week  
9 of the second course of antibiotics, he came to  
10 our Emergency Room with severe abdominal pain.

11 He ended up having a cystitis, a  
12 gallbladder attack, and had his gallbladder out.  
13 Antibiotics were stopped, and over the next few  
14 months, his joint pains went away, so here was  
15 another complication of antibiotics, and that was  
16 a gallbladder attack.

17 Let me just say a few things about  
18 putting Lyme disease into perspective. I gave

19 you three cases of some problems that we were  
20 seeing with Lyme disease. One may be  
21 misdiagnosis on a urine test, and two are people  
22 that did have Lyme disease with persistent  
23 symptoms that were resolved on their own and the  
24 dangers of antibiotics, we paid our price.

25 From 1988 to 1993, I saw 146

245

1 children sent to UConn for second opinions of  
2 Lyme disease. I also do primary care. In fact,  
3 I go down to East Lyme schools and take blood  
4 from the kids to check for asymptomatic  
5 seroconversion. I saw some of these kids so some  
6 are primary care and some are referrals.

7 Of those 146, only one needed  
8 intravenous therapy, was treated two weeks, had  
9 meningitis and did fine. To me, intravenous  
10 therapy for Lyme disease in kids is the  
11 exception.

12 Another very interesting thing is  
13 a study that, by the way, Dr. Steere was the head  
14 of, where we did 10,000-plus patients, a study  
15 with a vaccine for Lyme disease which is  
16 moderately effective. What happened was 5,467 of  
17 these patients got a placebo, meaning they got no

18 vaccine. They were followed very carefully for  
19 two years.

20                           106 of them developed erythema  
21 migrans, they were treated orally, and as far as  
22 I know they all did well, and they were treated  
23 for a month or less. One developed arthritis,  
24 two developed neuritis. They were also treated  
25 and did well. I don't know of one patient from

246

1 these 5,000 who were followed prospectively that  
2 has chronic Lyme disease develop.

3                           AUDIENCE INDIVIDUAL: I do.

4                           DR. FEDER: Were you in that  
5 study?

6                           AUDIENCE INDIVIDUAL: No.

7                           DR. FEDER: Well, that's why. In  
8 my experience, chronic Lyme disease is rare in  
9 children. When diagnosed it should be confirmed  
10 by a pediatric rheumatologist or pediatric  
11 neurologist. I.V. treatment should usually -- I  
12 use "usually," be limited to a maximum of four  
13 weeks of therapy.

14                           The last thing I want to mention  
15 is something from The New York Times which is not

16 in my packet. It's the front page of the Times  
17 of January 4, 1994, I have it here. What is the  
18 problem with prolonged antibiotics when a patient  
19 or family believes they will help? I was there  
20 in her room when her family says to me after four  
21 weeks, we want more, and it is terrible for us to  
22 sit down and say we feel the risk outweighs the  
23 benefit. Because it is very, very, tricky and  
24 very difficult.

25 This is what they wrote in the

247

1 Times. And the title of it was "Prolonged Lyme  
2 Treatments Posing Risks, Expert Warns.

3 Almost two decades after Lyme  
4 disease was discovered in Old Lyme, Connecticut,  
5 health experts and officials are warning that  
6 overdiagnosis of the disease and complications  
7 from long-term antibiotic treatments may pose as  
8 great a danger to the public health as the  
9 disease itself. In one instance, cited by the  
10 CDC, 14 children had to have their gallbladders  
11 removed, and 23 suffer from bloodstream  
12 infections because of complications from  
13 long-term treatment with intravenous antibiotics  
14 at the New Jersey Shore Medical Center. Though

15 the children's doctor defends their treatment,  
16 the CDC found no evidence that most of the  
17 children had Lyme disease."

18 My goal, when I see a patient with  
19 a problem, is to figure out what's wrong and help  
20 them. And I do not want to do any harm with I.V.  
21 antibiotics unless there is more data that they  
22 help. Thank you.

23 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
24 Well, let me ask you, Doctor, just to complete  
25 the thought, were you -- this is an article in

248

1 The New York Times of 1994?

2 DR. FEDER: Uh-huh. Yes.

3 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Have  
4 there been articles since about the effects of  
5 prolonged use of antibiotics?

6 DR. FEDER: There are papers that  
7 give anecdotal case reports, but I don't know  
8 that the CDC has looked into it. Again, I do not  
9 know.

10 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: So  
11 it isn't as if there's a rash of -- or to use  
12 perhaps an overused term, "epidemic" of overuse

13 of antibiotics that's produced a wave of these  
14 instances --

15 DR. FEDER: This was a unique  
16 situation. This was one hospital --

17 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: The  
18 need for 14 cases in one hospital in a discrete  
19 period of time, somebody made a mistake?

20 DR. FEDER: I would agree with  
21 that, yes.

22 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
23 the mistakes could have been due to all kinds of  
24 factors, like not monitoring what was happening  
25 to these children and so forth and so on? We

249

1 don't know much more about it than what's in that  
2 article.

3 DR. FEDER: Yes. No.

4 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
5 you are not really offering it as a -- and your  
6 only -- as an argument here that physicians who  
7 are listening or who may be reading this record,  
8 should not prescribe antibiotics?

9 DR. FEDER: What I'm saying, as a  
10 treating doctor, I read about things like that.  
11 We can't monitor them for the gallbladder problem

12 with ceftriaxone. That either happens or it  
13 doesn't happen. It's not something we can  
14 monitor for. At least in kids we don't monitor  
15 for that.

16                   And we just had a case, so that  
17 case -- that experience warned me, and that's one  
18 of the reasons that I'm afraid to use antibiotics  
19 after four weeks of I.V.

20                   Now, another thing that was  
21 mentioned that I think it's important, and it's  
22 interesting because I don't represent the  
23 insurance companies, I think I have the same  
24 problem as everyone else does, some things I want  
25 to do and we try to get permission, and sometimes

250

1 it's difficult. Is there is a difference between  
2 I.V. and oral, and the dangers of I.V. are much  
3 greater. An I.V. in your arm or sometimes they  
4 do a central line, can cause sepsis, and you can  
5 get bacterial infections, that is very dangerous,  
6 from that.

7                   And the difference, if I see one  
8 with a respiratory infection, if people come to  
9 me saying, Doctor, antibiotics help me, and I try

10 not to use antibiotics unless I really have to,  
11 and it's very difficult when I deal with these  
12 patients like for respiratory infections, where  
13 they want them and I don't believe they help, and  
14 sometimes I use them. If they want it  
15 intravenous, I would just say so, it's too  
16 dangerous. It's not only the cost that I deal  
17 with, I deal with the dangers, and I.V.,  
18 antibiotics through a line that's either in your  
19 arm, which goes into one of your blood vessels,  
20 or what we call a Hickman or broviac [phonetic]  
21 through the chest, we use this in kids with  
22 cancer, there the risk is worth the benefit. I  
23 think in Lyme disease for prolonged therapy, the  
24 risk is not worth the benefit.

25 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But

251

1 why not let the patient and the physician make  
2 that judgment?

3 DR. FEDER: Maybe in kids, then,  
4 it's different. I was thinking about that. In  
5 fact, some of these patients who -- the adults  
6 who have lost their gallbladders and maybe later  
7 on when people speak here they are going to say  
8 their lives were so terrible and that losing



9 their gallbladder with the antibiotics was well  
10 worth it. So I would say with adults that  
11 certainly is something I respect.

12 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
13 with children --

14 DR. FEDER: It's different.

15 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
16 Adults are in the position often of being -- they  
17 are guardians, they have legal responsibilities,  
18 why not put, again, that decision in the hands of  
19 whoever is the caretaker, the legal guardian, the  
20 fiduciary, however you want to characterize it?

21 DR. FEDER: I would say that's  
22 fair. That's between their doctor and the  
23 family, and it's just my own bias that to me,  
24 that the risk outweighs the benefit.

25 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

252

1 You've been very frank and candid, and I think  
2 your suggestion is that maybe it should be the  
3 patient and the physician, the treating  
4 physician, as long as that physician has all of  
5 the acceptable professional credentials and  
6 training and so forth to make that decision.

7 DR. FEDER: Yes.

8 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
9 I'm interested in -- not to prolong my own  
10 questions, but your reference to insurance  
11 companies sometimes not permitting you to do what  
12 you think is the right thing to do, is that true  
13 in Lyme disease treatment?

14 DR. FEDER: It gets interesting.  
15 I have very little experience treating Lyme  
16 disease I.V., but I do pediatric infectious  
17 disease, and I also do primary care. But I do  
18 some very unusual things in pediatric infectious  
19 disease, so if you feel it's something that's  
20 very unusual and you have a special way you want  
21 to do it, and they look at their policies, it's  
22 not part of it.

23 I have a child, for example, that  
24 had meningitis a few times, it's not Lyme  
25 disease, but was due to a defect in his skull.

253

1 And there was someone in Boston that's famous and  
2 that could fix it, and to try to get that person  
3 from Connecticut to Boston for a very complicated  
4 surgery was jumping through a lot of hoops, but  
5 it was well worth it to jump through those

6 hoops.

7                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
8 sometimes jumping through that hoops -- those  
9 hoops, if the physician isn't sufficiently  
10 persistent or the patient isn't persevering  
11 enough, it becomes impossible.

12                   DR. FEDER: It's always possible,  
13 but it's difficult, I know that. It's difficult,  
14 yes.

15                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
16 Well, I can tell you that my office deals with a  
17 lot of cases where it takes a lot of persistence  
18 and perseverance, sometimes it's a matter of life  
19 and death.

20                   DR. FEDER: Yes.

21                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
22 I think once again, to come back to something  
23 that was said earlier by one of the  
24 representatives of the insurance companies, and I  
25 don't know whether you were here, but he said

1 that sometimes they do reverse themselves, but  
2 not always. And so it takes someone with your  
3 caliber of persistence, perhaps, to have that

4 done.

5 DR. FEDER: Yes.

6 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

7 Representative Powers.

8 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: You both  
9 represent research institutes and you've  
10 referenced a '93 article and a '94 article. What  
11 are research institutes in Connecticut doing in  
12 terms of advancing the knowledge? There's  
13 clearly a difference of opinion on how long and  
14 for whom and under what circumstances different  
15 therapies are recommended. Are there any kind of  
16 studies going on, comparative studies, in other  
17 states, anything like that?

18 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

19 Dr. Schoen?

20 DR. SCHOEN: Sure. Two things;  
21 one, 1993 was when we thought about getting  
22 started on this paper. It was actually published  
23 in 1998, so the information I've given you, at  
24 least in terms of publication, is up-to-date.

25 I think that to answer your

1 specific question, there is currently an  
2 NIH-funded study to evaluate whether additional

3 antibiotic therapy in patients with well  
4 documented Lyme disease history and persistent  
5 symptoms, whether antibiotic therapies are a  
6 benefit. So there's such a study being  
7 undertaken that was funded by the NIH and there  
8 are several cooperating centers, and we are  
9 participating in that study.

10 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Who else  
11 is in it?

12 DR. SCHOEN: One group is at New  
13 York Medical College, and another group is up in  
14 Tufts Medical Center.

15 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: So kind of  
16 New York, New Jersey, Connecticut?

17 DR. SCHOEN: Well --

18 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: No,  
19 Massachusetts.

20 DR. SCHOEN: So --

21 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: That's  
22 it?

23 DR. SCHOEN: That's a major study  
24 looking at this particular thing. I can't speak  
25 to anything else that I'm personally involved

1 in. I don't know --

2 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Well, some  
3 other things, just as a non, you know, healthcare  
4 person, there's lots of concerns about the  
5 tests. There's lots of concerns about the  
6 vaccines, whether the vaccine is worth doing or  
7 not worth doing. We've had two different  
8 opinions from UConn today on the vaccine.

9 Is there any other stuff going on  
10 with those particular issues which you think  
11 might help resolve some of these questions?

12 DR. FEDER: You said there were  
13 two different opinions on the vaccine? What was  
14 that? The two are what?

15 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Well, we  
16 had someone earlier from UConn who said they did  
17 not think the vaccine was -- [background loud  
18 noise] --

19 DR. FEDER: From UConn? Was  
20 what? Not --

21 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Was not  
22 worthwhile.

23 DR. FEDER: I mean it was a study  
24 that was done with the hosted 11,000 people, and  
25 there was no toxicity, and the instances of Lyme

1 disease after three shots went down 80 percent.  
2 That's not perfect, and the nice thing about the  
3 measles vaccine, because I heard that mentioned  
4 --

5 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: That was  
6 my question.

7 DR. FEDER: -- measles is almost  
8 gone. I deal with measles, but I haven't dealt  
9 with that in five years. Polio is gone. There  
10 are several things with vaccines that are great.  
11 But the Lyme that decreased the problem 80  
12 percent, then, to me is a choice between the  
13 patient, physician, to see if it's worth it.

14 I think some people living in  
15 areas where there's tick bite risk constantly  
16 when they go out and there's a lot of Lyme  
17 disease, this makes them happy. But we know the  
18 numbers; in other words I can say if you get the  
19 vaccine, that your risk is decreased by a certain  
20 amount. I think that's science. It's not  
21 perfect, and we admit that. But I don't know how  
22 one can be against the vaccine or for the vaccine  
23 except to say that if you get the vaccine it will  
24 decrease your risk 80 percent, and we don't know  
25 about boosters. We don't know about long-term

1 side effects, and that's one thing that I can see  
2 is a concern, because it's only been a few years  
3 that it's been followed.

4                   But, you know, there's data that's  
5 reproducible. And I think that's sometimes what  
6 we discuss, is things to say; this is the odds,  
7 but life is not perfect, and the tests are pretty  
8 good but not perfect, and there's an art of  
9 medicine and a contract between doctors and  
10 patients that each case is unique.

11                   And that's why I can't say things  
12 about some other patients that I have -- that I  
13 haven't dealt with, like when someone yelled from  
14 the audience and said I have chronic Lyme disease  
15 that was part of the vaccine study.

16                   You know, life for each person is  
17 different, and I just try to give you an overall  
18 perspective that many of the mysteries of Lyme  
19 disease have been solved, but there's no  
20 question, it's a problem, and we're doing our  
21 best now working with new problems.

22                   REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: I  
23 appreciate those thoughts. I was just asking if  
24 our two leading research institutes in  
25 Connecticut are doing anything with these other



1 questions.

2 DR. FEDER: In this policy,  
3 vaccine surveillance, meaning patients who have  
4 gotten vaccine, were being followed very  
5 carefully for many years, and I was part of that  
6 vaccine study.

7 REPRESENTATIVE POWERS: Okay,  
8 thank you.

9 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Just  
10 one last question. On the diagnostic test in  
11 particular, the brain SPECT scan that was  
12 mentioned earlier by Dr. Katz, do you have an  
13 opinion as to the advisability of using that  
14 test?

15 DR. SCHOEN: I think that, you  
16 know, my own impression is that the -- that first  
17 of all, that test carries virtually no risk, so  
18 by my strategy, I have no objection to SPECT scan  
19 testing. My belief is that it's not been  
20 demonstrated that that test diagnoses Lyme  
21 disease.

22 The same thing can be said for  
23 neuropsychiatric testing, its SPECT scan, as I

24 understand it, looks at short-term changes in  
25 brain metabolism, the blood flow through the

260

1 brain, as Dr. Katz described.

2                   Neuropsychiatric testing, to the  
3 extent it's possible, allows us to look inside  
4 the brain and determine whether there are  
5 patterns of defects in cognitive function which  
6 is maybe hard to get at otherwise. In my opinion  
7 that's very useful, helpful information in  
8 understanding a patient's overall global  
9 functioning, but I don't think that that testing  
10 has been shown to support or refute the diagnosis  
11 of a specific infectious disease. So I would  
12 disagree with the idea that you can use a SPECT  
13 scan to diagnose Lyme disease.

14                   I would be sympathetic if a  
15 Connecticut physician wanted to obtain a SPECT  
16 scan for one of their patients, since I don't  
17 see, compared to the prolonged antibiotic  
18 therapy, that there is any risk there.

19                   I just want to follow up,  
20 Mr. Blumenthal, in a comment that you made. I  
21 certainly have very sympathetic to your interest  
22 in making sure that wherever possible the

23 relationship between the physician, the patient  
24 is not intruded upon.

25 I simply want to make the point that if

261

1 you look at what's actually happening today, I do  
2 believe that there is a danger in overdiagnosis  
3 and overtreatment, and I do think that, for  
4 example, the article that appeared in The New  
5 York Times, is obviously an extreme, but also in  
6 my practice I see situations in which lots of  
7 Lyme disease treatments given both orally  
8 intravenously and you may disagree, that's just  
9 my opinion, whether the patient actually has Lyme  
10 disease.

11 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: But  
12 I also understand that you're not here  
13 necessarily to advocate that your --

14 DR. SCHOEN: No.

15 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: --  
16 opinion be adopted as the policy of the State of  
17 Connecticut.

18 DR. SCHOEN: I'm here because you  
19 asked me to come.

20

21 (Laughter.)

22

23 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
24 we appreciate it, but I don't understand your  
25 being here to advocate that your view, which may

262

1 be a somewhat more conservative one on the issue  
2 of treatment, and I don't mean to use that word  
3 in any way pejoratively but conservative versus  
4 whatever we want to characterize the other point  
5 of view, and I guess part of the reason we're  
6 here today is to determine really whether it  
7 shouldn't be the treating physician and the  
8 patient who make these decisions rather than the  
9 government, which I don't think anyone wants, or  
10 the insurance companies, which now they do very  
11 commonly and using -- using criteria, the CDC  
12 guidelines that both of you as well as the CDC  
13 have said should not be used for clinical  
14 diagnosis.

15 I don't mean to put you in the  
16 position of answering a rhetorical question so...

17 Anybody else have any questions?  
18 You both have been very understanding and patient  
19 and again, my apologies to you, as to everyone,

20 for our delays here.

21 We're going to go to the public.

22 Why don't we take a 10-minute break. We'll start  
23 at 4:00.

24

25 (Recess.)

263

1

2 (Tape turned on.)

3

4 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: ...

5 for example, I know I have to leave approaching  
6 6:00 because of a legislative group that I have  
7 to appear before, and the representatives as  
8 well, so with the help of the Assistant Attorney  
9 General and whatever, this is all recorded, we  
10 perhaps can get underway. And I'm going to have  
11 to ask, is there a sign-up sheet that we have  
12 that -- let me ask you a question.

13 Without the benefit of that, is  
14 there someone -- here it is. And at my age, I  
15 either have to put glasses on or I have to hold  
16 it way out, but Peter McFadden is the first  
17 person, and I just ask that if people, you know,

18 could come and make a statement as clear and as,  
19 you know, take the necessary time but to the  
20 point that it be concise, because we do have  
21 quite a list of people that want to talk. So if  
22 Peter could...

23 I just share with you that this is  
24 the list, and we have a lot of people so we're  
25 going to try to move as quick as we can. Peter?

264

1 Sit here with the mike. If you would just  
2 identify yourself and your hometown would be  
3 appreciated.

4 MR. MCFADDEN: Can everybody hear  
5 me?

6 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
7 Yes.

8 MR. MCFADDEN: My name is Peter  
9 McFadden, I'm from Huntsville, Alabama. I'm from  
10 Connecticut originally, and I'm a chronic Lyme  
11 disease patient.

12 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
13 Welcome back to Connecticut.

14 MR. MCFADDEN: Thank you.

15 And I've got some science that I  
16 want to present, and I'm going to move as fast as

17 I can and be as brief as possible.

18 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Do you have  
19 an idea of how long this will take?

20 MR. MCFADDEN: Well, that depends  
21 on how much detail people want me to go into.

22 COMMISSIONER REIDER: I would ask  
23 if you have something you can present to us and  
24 you can keep it in this case to five minutes we  
25 will appreciate it.

265

1 MR. MCFADDEN: The first page is  
2 just a little -- I'm not going to go over it at  
3 all. It's a little background on me and some of  
4 my struggles. I just wanted to say that we heard  
5 some stuff about there's no proof that long-term  
6 antibiotics work and whatnot, and I was severely  
7 affected by Lyme disease. I didn't participate  
8 in a recreational activity for five years before  
9 I was diagnosed.

10 For the first six months of that,  
11 I never left my apartment except for three  
12 doctors' appointments and I've had to work at  
13 home for two years. And before antibiotics, I  
14 did not have enough strength even to go like

15 that...

16 (Tape ended, then new tape.)

17

18 MR. MCFADDEN: ... that it's the  
19 placebo effect or anything like that. But I've  
20 gone off antibiotics four times and each time was  
21 a disaster, and the last time I missed six weeks  
22 of work, and I think long-term antibiotics are  
23 helping me. And I'm surprised there is so much  
24 controversy.

25 I'm going to page 2 right now --

266

1 I'm surprised there is so much controversy about  
2 whether long-term treatment helps, because the  
3 only thing that's rare are attempts to isolate  
4 the spirochete after treatment. For the number  
5 of times that that's attempted there are a lot of  
6 cases of the spirochete being isolated from all  
7 sorts of human tissues and fluids listed at the  
8 top left of page 2, and points 1 and 2 provide a  
9 mechanism by which the spirochete is able to  
10 evade antibiotics.

11 There are companion studies that  
12 Dr. Kliner [phonetic] is an author on both of  
13 these. The first study shows that the Lyme



14 disease spirochete can invade fibroblasts, which  
15 are connective tissue cells. These cells are  
16 porterly [phonetic] vascularized in the immune  
17 system and antibiotics cannot get in there well.

18                   And the second study proves that.  
19 The second study shows that fibroblasts protect  
20 the Lyme disease spirochete from Rocephin, so  
21 there really shouldn't be a lot of surprise that  
22 there are people that don't get better with four  
23 weeks of therapy, because the spirochete is able  
24 to get in places where the antibiotics can't.

25                   Points 3, 4, 5, and 6 are all

267

1 cases of the spirochete being isolated after  
2 long-term, some of them many courses of therapy.

3                   Case 4 is a fatal case of Lyme  
4 disease, and this person received four weeks of  
5 intravenous Rocephin succeeded by six weeks of  
6 oral antibiotics, and this poor man died in the  
7 hospital while doctors were trying to save his  
8 life. And at autopsy, he had spirochetes in his  
9 brain.

10                   Page 7 is a very important study.  
11 There's just been so little work to see why these

12 patients have continuing symptoms, and this group  
13 that did the study 7 on page 2, when they treated  
14 dogs infected by tick bite right away, they got  
15 better. And they didn't have the spirochete in  
16 their body, but when they waited 60 days before  
17 treating, none of the dogs got rid of the  
18 spirochete. They all remained infected.

19                   Now, the antibiotics reduced the  
20 disease, because they had had six untreated  
21 controls and those dogs all had full-blown  
22 arthritis. No, excuse me, four out of six of  
23 them had full-blown arthritis, and that's about  
24 the proportion we have seen in humans.

25                   Of the treated dogs, one had

268

1 continuing arthritis, and if these dogs were  
2 humans and they were looked at by Yale, that one  
3 dog, they would say okay, that has continuing  
4 Lyme disease, the rest of the cases post-Lyme  
5 syndrome, even though they remain infected with  
6 the spirochete. And that was shown with PCR and  
7 culture testing.

8                   Going to page 3, there are a lot  
9 of problems with the blood testing, and we heard  
10 Dr. Eisenberg say that if you have a negative

11 western blot, the chances that you have Lyme  
12 disease are very small, but that just doesn't  
13 square with the evidence.

14                   Study 1 is the best study of the  
15 performance of lab in Lyme disease testing,  
16 performance of 45 participating laboratories. 55  
17 percent of them could not identify a person --  
18 they knew this person had Lyme disease, they knew  
19 this person was seropositive, they sent them a  
20 sample. The lab reported it as negative and they  
21 also -- the authors state that there was a  
22 striking inability of many laboratories to  
23 reproduce their results and split samples from  
24 the same individuals. That means draw a tube of  
25 blood, split it into both -- two samples, send

269

1 them marked as if they are from two separate  
2 patients, the lab reports one is positive, one is  
3 negative.

4                   The reasons for these problems  
5 really aren't well understood, but there are so  
6 many cases where the spirochete is isolated from  
7 people who have negative blood tests.

8                   17 patients in number 2, although

9 these patients had clinically active disease,  
10 none of them had diagnostic levels of antibodies  
11 on either an ELISA test or a western blot, and by  
12 the rationale we heard earlier from Dr. Schoen  
13 and Dr. Eisenberg, these patients would be  
14 designated as not having Lyme disease yet they  
15 do.

16 Case 3 are three children that had  
17 the spirochete isolated from spinal fluid. None  
18 of them had positive blood test or antibodies in  
19 their serum.

20 And study 4 was a case of 14  
21 patients with the spirochete isolated from  
22 various body tissues or blood. Exactly half of  
23 them had negative blood tests.

24 Now, study 5 is very important.  
25 It provides an answer as to why this is

270

1 happening. Many of the patients who have Lyme  
2 disease yet test negative had some kind of very  
3 minimal antibiotic therapy early in the illness,  
4 as did I. For the antibody response to develop,  
5 the antigen, the Lyme disease spirochete proteins  
6 have to be present, otherwise the T cell  
7 maturation will not occur, the T cells stipulate

8 the B cells to make the antibodies, and the T  
9 cells require the continued presence of antigen.  
10 And if the antigen is removed by antibiotic  
11 therapy, which does not cure the illness, the  
12 person will be seronegative. They continue to  
13 have the disease and the condition is permanent.

14 There is a window there when the  
15 antigen must be present, and if it's not, the  
16 person will be seronegative even though they  
17 continue to have the disease.

18 COMMISSIONER REIDER:

19 Mr. McFadden, we appreciate your input and you  
20 are about 10 minutes -- coming from Alabama, we  
21 wanted to recognize that, but just so that --

22 MR. MCFADDEN: Can I just speak  
23 about page 3 for a one-minute?

24 COMMISSIONER REIDER: What I was  
25 going to say, we have about 40 people, and why

271

1 don't -- yes, that's what I was going to suggest,  
2 why don't you try to conclude.

3 MR. MCFADDEN: All right. All  
4 right. I'm going to hurry it up. I wanted to  
5 give you a sense of what's happening in the

6 trenches out there, whether these patients are  
7 being treated or not and what's going on.

8                   At the upper left of page 3, we  
9 have a copy of a bill for an insurance company  
10 consultation. I've taken the identifying  
11 information, the insurance company out because  
12 that's not really important, but \$350 an hour,  
13 there may be a financial motivation for the  
14 insurance company consultants to accommodate the  
15 financial wishes of the insurance company.

16                   Now, this patient had a round rash  
17 the size of a dinner plate, two positive PCR  
18 tests for Lyme disease, a written diagnosis of  
19 Lyme disease from three physicians, yet the  
20 insurance company consultant at the left of this  
21 page wrote, "I definitely do not think this  
22 patient has Lyme disease even though he has  
23 published that the presence of an erythema  
24 migrans rash is diagnostic for Lyme disease, and  
25 diagnostic means alone sufficient for

272

1 diagnosis."

2                   In the letter written for the  
3 insurance company, the physician said that in his  
4 opinion, PCR testing cannot be used

5 diagnostically, but the physician has published  
6 that PCR increases confidence in the diagnosis of  
7 Lyme disease, and has other papers, the most  
8 recent one, the vaccine study where they are  
9 using PCRs as an integral part of assessing the  
10 therapeutic nature of the vaccine. They are  
11 using that study but insurance company  
12 consultations, they won't allow it.

13                   The bottom of this page is about a  
14 patient who wanted to be in a vaccine trial but  
15 she had a positive blood test, she was told you  
16 probably have Lyme disease and we're not taking  
17 anybody with Lyme disease in this vaccine trial.  
18 She had problems with her knees and arthralgias  
19 and whatnot. She got a diagnosis of Lyme  
20 disease, was treated with oral antibiotics, she  
21 got better, she relapsed afterwards, her doctor  
22 put her on I.V., and her doctor sent her to the  
23 physician at the upper left here, who does  
24 consulting.

25                   He said that the titer was

273

1 probably a false positive and he said I  
2 definitely don't think this patient has Lyme

3 disease, and he said I have repeated this  
4 serology today. Since I do not think she has  
5 Lyme disease, I anticipate this testing will be  
6 negative in our laboratory. The test was  
7 borderline positive with four bands on western  
8 blot. In some laboratories, that's fully  
9 positive. Yale sets their standard very high,  
10 that's borderline positive.

11                   But as we have seen, antibiotic  
12 therapy lowers the antibody response and lowers  
13 the response to the blood test and four bands and  
14 western blot is a pretty strong response for the  
15 amount of antibiotics that she was on. Yet the  
16 insurance company used this physician's letter to  
17 retroactively deny payment or retroactively deny  
18 reimbursement for the antibiotics already  
19 administered, and it's not consistent with what  
20 this physician has published in this peer review  
21 literature.

22                   Do you want me to continue or do  
23 you want me to --

24                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: I think in  
25 fairness, we better move along because we do have

1 about 40 people, even at several minutes each,



2 and it's important that the main point -- but we  
3 do appreciate your coming and for your input and  
4 the fact you've left a document that can be  
5 understood and it becomes part of the record.  
6 Thank you so very much.

7 MR. MCFADDEN: Thank you for  
8 letting me speak.

9 COMMISSIONER REIDER: You are  
10 quite welcome.

11

12 (Clapping.)

13

14 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Next  
15 is Dr. Steven Phillips, is he still with us?  
16 Yes.

17 DR. PHILLIPS: I just want to make  
18 a very short rebut to Dr. Schoen's and  
19 Dr. Feder's comments.

20

21 (Clapping.)

22

23 DR. PHILLIPS: Anyway, Dr. Schoen  
24 has made some very broad and sweeping and  
25 unsubstantiated comments. I mean, he's basically

1 agreed with the fact that CDC surveillance case  
2 criteria should not be used as clinical  
3 diagnosis, but if you read his articles, that's  
4 what he uses. So what he said here today is in  
5 direct conflict with what he's published.

6                   Number two, Dr. Feder has talked  
7 about that -- well, first of all he referenced a  
8 New York Times article, it was hardly a  
9 scientific reference.

10                   Also, the CDC study that he  
11 referred to about the gallbladder problems in the  
12 children Pat Smith, who is president of the New  
13 Jersey Lyme Disease Association can give you  
14 better information on this, but essentially CDC  
15 did not have permission to get those records, and  
16 they were hospital records taken without the  
17 benefit of office records, so they made their  
18 criteria of whether the patients had Lyme or not  
19 based on hospital records.

20                   And very often when one is  
21 admitted to the hospital, you know, the doctor  
22 doesn't go get their prior Lyme serology and put  
23 it into the hospital record. So they did not do  
24 any follow-up on that, and they didn't get the  
25 office records.

1                   Number two --

2                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Doctor, just  
3 let me ask a question, and again just in fairness  
4 to all the people here, how long will you be?

5                   DR. PHILLIPS: Five minutes.

6                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Let me say  
7 you've been several minutes already, and I'm  
8 trying to be responsive because we do have people  
9 anxiously waiting. You had the opportunity to  
10 submit written testimony and follow-up which we  
11 fully would expect would come, so with every  
12 courtesy, and because you've been most gracious,  
13 we want to respond, but if you could wrap it up  
14 very, very quickly.

15                   DR. PHILLIPS: Okay. Other kids  
16 in that loss of gallbladders apparently had  
17 family histories of very early onset gallbladder  
18 disease, and CDC failed to mention that.

19                   Also, Feder published a study  
20 where they did 16-month follow-up of children  
21 treated for Lyme, and I forget the exact  
22 percentage, but around -- but around 25 percent  
23 had recurrent or new symptoms. And he had stated  
24 here he has never seen chronic Lyme disease, but  
25 again -- that's all.

1                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Well, thank  
2 you very much.

3

4                   (Clapping.)

5

6                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

7 Dr. Phillips and anyone else who has testified  
8 before, if you want to submit something  
9 additional in writing, we invite you to do so.  
10 Anybody who has comments based on what's been  
11 said after you had testified, we'd like you to  
12 submit those comments.

13                   Next, Richard Mourey.

14                   MR. MOUREY: Hi. I'm Richard  
15 Mourey. I live in East Hartford. For the  
16 balance of this session, you can also find me in  
17 the bill room. I have four minutes here, which  
18 I'm going to cut in half.

19                   First of all, as a longtime active  
20 Republican I'd like to thank you for this. I'm  
21 going to talk about my daughter's experience with  
22 Lyme disease, but I want to bring a couple of  
23 things up here that have come to me as the day  
24 went on.

1 overtreatment, overbearing crowd that we have  
2 here are causing three things to happen; number  
3 one, a number of these people who have ascribed  
4 to that theory are bringing charges against  
5 doctors who treat Lyme disease. A number of  
6 those doctors have lost their licenses, and for  
7 the Attorney General, there was a case in  
8 Michigan where a doctor lost his license and  
9 appealed. I'm not sure of the result of that,  
10 but I do have an amicus [phonetic] brief that I  
11 can supply to you, it's quite telling.

12                   Secondly, the insurance companies  
13 are using this attitude as an excuse to refuse to  
14 pay for advanced problems with Lyme disease.

15                   Third, there are a large number of  
16 practicing physicians who are using this position  
17 to refuse to treat anybody under any  
18 circumstances. My daughter's case is really a  
19 case in point.

20                   She is a 34-year-old attorney now,  
21 and ladies, keep that age in mind. She graduated  
22 from UConn dean's list, graduated New York Law

23 with honors, winner of the moot court  
24 competition, a dozen academic awards. She was  
25 published while still in school. A former

279

1 gymnast, she was very athletic. Today it's very  
2 difficult for her to take a long walk.

3 She was bitten almost two years  
4 ago. Her first doctor's visit, a physician's  
5 assistant saw her first and told her, based on a  
6 conversation with no tests, that she had MS or  
7 Lupus. On her second visit, she saw the doctor  
8 and the doctor told her that women in their early  
9 thirties who do not have a husband suffer from  
10 anxiety and exhibit a number of false symptoms  
11 and advised her to take a vacation.

12 The second doctor she saw was  
13 confrontational. She gave him a copy of  
14 Dr. Joseph Burrascano's fine paper on Lyme  
15 disease and its treatment. And if anybody wants  
16 to know where to get that, you can find it on the  
17 Lyme.net. This doctor literally threw it in her  
18 face and demanded why she thought she had Lyme.  
19 She had 30 of the 38 symptoms listed in Dr.  
20 Burrascano's paper.

21 Her next doctor, a woman,

22 identified Lyme disease from the symptoms Lynn  
23 described to her, and my daughter was ecstatic.  
24 Finally she thought she had a doctor who would  
25 believe her and would treat. Not so. This

280

1 doctor was so afraid of being brought up on  
2 charges that she would not treat my daughter.

3                   Through a bit of heavy research  
4 and a stroke of luck we finally did find a doctor  
5 who would diagnose clinically and treat. She is  
6 now on I.V. antibiotics. When she started this,  
7 she had the 30 symptoms, ranged from extreme  
8 head, spine pain, bone and muscle pain, memory  
9 loss, disorientation, dizziness, vertigo, and a  
10 range of cognitive problems.

11                   Today, all those are gone, the  
12 only thing that's left through this treatment is  
13 she still has severe head and spine pain.

14                   Now, there is one ray of hope here  
15 in this new test that the FDA has come up with,  
16 and I certainly hope it's as good as the news  
17 reports say, because I think this is going to  
18 revolutionize treatment of this disease.

19                   The insurance community, I would

20 recommend very strongly, that they pressure the  
21 medical community to treat people who have some  
22 Lyme symptoms early with a month's worth of  
23 antibiotics, will probably save a great deal of  
24 money, a lot of pain, and much lost work time.

25                   The country now -- by the way,

281

1 there are two bills in Congress, one is sponsored  
2 by Senator Dodd, another one by Congressmen  
3 Malone, Gjedenson, and Shays, which provide for  
4 long-term investigation of Lyme disease. And  
5 very interestingly, the education of the medical  
6 community about Lyme disease.

7                   We desperately need strong action  
8 to bring about early aggressive treatment to stop  
9 the kind of suffering my daughter and others in  
10 this room have experienced and a strong  
11 educational program is definitely needed to teach  
12 these naysayers that this is really a disease  
13 that they need to pay attention to. Thank you  
14 very much.

15

16                   (Clapping.)

17

18                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Thank you



19 very much. Thank you, Mr. Mourey. Serina  
20 Berenson.

21 MS. BERENSON: I'll try to read  
22 this quickly. My name is Serina Berenson, and I  
23 live in New Canaan, Connecticut. I'm a patient  
24 who has been through the death of a child, the  
25 chronic debilitation of a child that I have from

282

1 Lyme disease, and I'm personally disabled and  
2 impaired by this crippling disease.

3 Initially I was told by several  
4 prominent physicians that I did not have Lyme,  
5 and that I was stressed out, and my complaints  
6 were psychosomatic. I was finally diagnosed in  
7 September 1995, after seeing approximately 30  
8 doctors and specialists in many fields, including  
9 infectious disease, rheumatology, neurology,  
10 endocrinology, psychiatry, et cetera, et cetera.

11 After two weeks of diagnostic  
12 testing at the Mayo Clinic in Rochester,  
13 Minnesota, in which they said that the final  
14 diagnosis was memory decline and fibromyalgia, I  
15 returned to Connecticut and had more extensive  
16 serologic testing for Lyme. The results were

17 negative from Yale and finally positive from  
18 three other independent laboratories, including  
19 Stony Brook, IGENEX and BBI.

20                   From 1995 to '97 I was bedridden  
21 with fevers, severe pain all over, muscle  
22 weakness and cognitive confusion. From running a  
23 successful interior design business with graduate  
24 degrees, I was unable to dress or feed myself or  
25 identify the names of my children. At least I

283

1 was one of the, quote, lucky ones who tested  
2 positive on the ELISAs, western blot, urine, and  
3 antigen, SPECT scans, FMIs and neuropsych  
4 consistent with late stage, chronic Lyme.

5                   At the time, Oxford cooperated  
6 with intravenous treatment of Rocephin, which  
7 changed to Doxycycline over the next year.  
8 Slowly I began to regain functioning, although I  
9 was far from my preillness state. As I sought  
10 out Lyme-literate doctors and pursued aggressive  
11 antibiotic treatment, Oxford, to whom we were  
12 paying premiums of \$900 a month for our family  
13 insurance, denied ongoing treatment.

14                   By justifying, quote, appropriate  
15 treatment had been achieved. My family, my

16 doctors, and I was appalled that a medical  
17 director such as Dr. Eisenberg, with no knowledge  
18 of my illness directly, never had met me or taken  
19 the time to speak to all the physicians involved  
20 in my treatment was pronouncing a cure to a  
21 disease that had just begun to respond to  
22 antibiotic treatment.

23                   It was at that juncture in '96  
24 that we began the arduous, stressful, and  
25 burdensome task of appealing to Oxford for

284

1 coverage of further treatment and went back and  
2 forth with denials and appeals that only  
3 terminated in December with our termination of  
4 Oxford.

5                   We have had to pay out-of-pocket  
6 since 1996 for intravenous treatment almost a  
7 quarter of a million dollars. We are now  
8 pursuing legal measures to get reimbursement.

9                   In addition to micronic persistent  
10 infection with Lyme, our 15-year old son became  
11 ill in '94 from a tick bite with a bullseye rash  
12 and was treated with the standard four-week  
13 protocol of antibiotics. Although he had several

14 central nervous system symptoms, he did attend  
15 school until '97 and '98, his 9th grade year,  
16 which was last year, when he began exhibiting  
17 severe neurological symptoms, fatigue,  
18 arthralgias, psychotic episodes.

19                   This has been a very bright  
20 student, in all honors classes with straight A's,  
21 energetic, confident, and active. At this stage,  
22 he became lethargic, reclusive, severely  
23 compromised, and he had severe cognitive  
24 confusion.

25                   Our son, who took great pride in

285

1 his A average could not follow the directions on  
2 a Campbell soup can to make his lunch. His  
3 regular pediatrician, despite positive blood  
4 work, continued to deny active Lyme disease.  
5 With mounting frustration and a child who was  
6 homebound and not attending 9th grade, we were  
7 fortunate enough to find Dr. Charles Ray Jones,  
8 who believed our diagnosis, corroborated it  
9 clinically and serologically and recommended I.V.  
10 antibiotic treatment for Adam.

11                   Although he missed the entire year  
12 of his first high school experience, without

13 Dr. Jones' regimen of daily I.V.s at home with  
14 home care, he would not now be an honor student  
15 once again in his sophomore year.

16                   During his year at home, Adam was  
17 also hospitalized at Yale-New Haven children's  
18 inpatient psych unit. He was experiencing  
19 psychotic episodes, depression, and anxiety, and  
20 he was there for an evaluation.

21                   During his week inpatient stay on  
22 the unit, we and his doctors requested continued  
23 treatment with his I.V.s, as he had a central  
24 line portacath. At first the Yale staff were not  
25 pleased with the idea, but reluctantly agreed.

286

1 However, when our son was discharged, their  
2 conclusion was not Lyme disease at the present  
3 time. But they could not determine any other  
4 diagnosis.

5                   One of the reputable Yale  
6 physicians proposed that perhaps my teenage son  
7 was, quote, overidentifying with my illness. Why  
8 would a previously healthy achievement-oriented  
9 student want to do that?

10                   Looking back as that nightmare

11 came to a close with his remission -- I am  
12 cautious to say cure -- how can any Oxford  
13 medical director such as Dr. Eisenberg, who  
14 repeatedly denied treatment for this child, now  
15 look at him back in school, functioning, and say  
16 treatment was not necessary?

17 In total related costs our family  
18 has spent a quarter of a million dollars and  
19 continues to private pay for my treatment. We  
20 now are preparing appeals to our new insurance  
21 company, who also has randomly decided to deny  
22 further treatment.

23 In summary, my hope from sharing  
24 my story with you today is that another voice is  
25 heard, which in turn will convince legislators

287

1 and HMOs to put treatment protocol and duration  
2 of treatment in the hands of the treating Lyme  
3 physician and the patient, where it ought to be.

4

5 (Clapping.)

6

7 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

8 Thank you, Ms. Berenson.

9

Judi Bassett?

10                   Anyone, by the way, who has left  
11 or who has to leave before we reach you, you are  
12 welcome, as I've said before, to submit comments  
13 in writing.

14                   Peter DePaola?

15                   MR. DEPAOLA: Thank you. My name  
16 is Peter DePaola. I live in Coventry but I work  
17 in Middletown, Connecticut. My son had Lyme  
18 disease, and that's the story unto itself, but  
19 he's one of the lucky ones. After a lot of  
20 persuading and cajoling, we were able to get him  
21 the services he needed to basically make him  
22 disease-free.

23                   The reason I'm here today is to  
24 talk about it with a little bit different  
25 dimension from the conversations you've had from

288

1 patients and from physicians. You see, I  
2 represent a company called Chartwell Southern New  
3 England. We are a home I.V. provider.

4                   Many of the folks behind me are  
5 patients. It's our pharmacy that prepares the  
6 compound Rocephin. It's our nurses that go into  
7 the home and take care of these patients. Last

8 year we took care of about 260 Lyme disease  
9 patients. About 5 percent of these patients,  
10 about 11, 12 or so, are chronic Lyme patients,  
11 and that's where we get into a real dilemma,  
12 because their physicians call up and they say  
13 they need an extension of services, and the  
14 standard regimen is about four weeks.

15                   So when we go into that six-week,  
16 eight-week, 12-week therapy regimen, we pretty  
17 much know it's going to be denied by the managed  
18 care company, so we go into appeals but we don't  
19 stop servicing our patients, so we end up  
20 incurring a lot of expenses.

21                   Now, the patients, they have  
22 signed financial waivers, they know that they are  
23 financially responsible, but in the end what  
24 happens is that debt accumulates and we end up  
25 getting stuck in the middle, because our job is

289

1 to respond to the physician's requests for  
2 services, and that's what we do.

3                   So we're there 24 hours a day,  
4 seven days a week, we provide the services. We  
5 incur the costs of that, and as you know,  
6 healthcare is expensive today. Profit margins in



7 this industry are pretty narrow as they are. So  
8 what happens is we have a handful of patients  
9 that have a lot of expenses. To date we have  
10 over \$97,000 worth of unpaid bills that we have  
11 to carry, and it's not fair to us as a company,  
12 home healthcare as an industry, and it's not fair  
13 to the patients.

14 So I guess I'm here to ask for a  
15 couple of things. Yeah, we'd like to see some  
16 improved treatment guidelines so we are all on  
17 the same page, because payment terms vary from  
18 payer to payer. I'm not going to fault any one  
19 person or any one company, because they all have  
20 to operate as best as they see fit, but I'd also  
21 like to ask that there be an expeditious appeal  
22 process. That's one area that really slows us  
23 down. If it takes three, four, five weeks to get  
24 an appeal through the organization, we've been  
25 providing those services, and we're working with

290

1 the families and with the physician's office to  
2 get that appeal reviewed.

3 So if there was a way to speed  
4 that process up, we could communicate that back

5 to the patients in a much more timely manner.  
6 That would help us understand where we are in the  
7 process, and I think it would help the families  
8 understand what their financial responsibilities  
9 are as well.

10 I'll leave it at that since you  
11 have a lot of other folks. Thank you very much.

12 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Thank you.

13

14 (Clapping.)

15

16 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: We  
17 appreciate your spending the time with us and  
18 being so patient and waiting, thank you.

19 Bonnie Friedman.

20 MS. FRIEDMAN: Bonnie Friedman,  
21 Trumbull, Connecticut.

22 First of all, I'm grateful for the  
23 opportunity to speak before you today. I've had  
24 Lyme disease for 24 years. In 1991, I was  
25 hospitalized. The doctors told me that they

291

1 ruled out Lyme with what they called the  
2 state-of-the-art test called the western blot. I  
3 returned home after two weeks in the hospital

4 with no diagnosis.

5                               However, four years later my  
6 western blot became positive.

7                               When my daughter became extremely  
8 ill in 1994, we proceeded on the same odyssey for  
9 a diagnosis for her, and her symptoms were  
10 strikingly similar. Initially my daughter's  
11 pediatrician thought she may have Lyme and  
12 treated her for two weeks with the antibiotics.  
13 When she began to get even sicker, the doctor  
14 insisted that it must be something else, because  
15 according to Yale's Lyme protocol, she was over  
16 Lyme. She had been treated.

17                               I trusted this physician and spent  
18 the following months waiting for Margot to get  
19 better. But her health deteriorated even more.  
20 In the months that followed, I searched, read,  
21 and talked to people about what was happening to  
22 her. The name of a physician who had treated a  
23 lot of Lyme patients kept coming up. I was very  
24 cautious and wary because I had heard that there  
25 were some physicians who were known for

1 overtreating their Lyme patients with too many

2 antibiotics. I was fearful because my daughter  
3 was only 18.

4 I thought, what would happen to  
5 her in the future if her body got pumped with all  
6 these antibiotics? What a responsibility I had  
7 before me. Should I submit to this aggressive  
8 treatment or should I watch her fade away? I saw  
9 her curled up in the fetal position in the  
10 darkness and solitude of her room. She could not  
11 go anywhere or do anything.

12 Because of the brightness of day  
13 to her eyes and the overwhelming exhaustion, she  
14 felt prevented her from continuing her studies at  
15 college. There would be no life for Margot  
16 unless something was done to help her.

17 With great trepidation, we  
18 approached the Lyme physician's office. I wasn't  
19 sure I was prepared for what he would tell us.  
20 We spent the next hour and a half with the  
21 physician. He was encouraging, and God, we  
22 really needed hope. He suggested that Margot may  
23 in fact need to be treated more aggressively than  
24 before. He urged her to try some oral  
25 antibiotics and see if she would respond.

1                   Unfortunately there was very  
2 little response, and she continued to be  
3 incapacitated.

4                   It was then the doctor ordered  
5 three months of intravenous Rocephin. We agreed  
6 we should go ahead with this plan. At the time  
7 my insurance coverage was through Bridgeport  
8 Hospital. Because it was an employee-owned plan,  
9 it fell into the ERISA guidelines. This means  
10 that it was governed by the federal regulations  
11 rather than the State regulations, but the plan  
12 was administered by Medspan, a Hartford-based  
13 insurance company.

14                  I could not get Medspan to commit  
15 to approving Margot's treatment, and after weeks  
16 went by they finally agreed to covering 28 days.  
17 As the 28 days were ending, it was very apparent  
18 that there had not been much improvement in  
19 Margot's health status. My husband and I agreed  
20 that we had to find a way to continue her  
21 treatment. We were able to hire an I.V. nurse to  
22 work independently, she will come weekly to  
23 change dressings, and the pharmacy at the  
24 hospital helped by ordering Rocephin and selling  
25 it to us at their cost. So every 10 days I would

1 write a check for \$600 for Rocephin.

2                   The next three months cost  
3 \$17,000. Repeated attempts to justify the need  
4 for continued coverage through our insurance was  
5 futile. Medspan refused. After four months of  
6 Rocephin, Margot's condition was somewhat  
7 improved. She was now enrolled as a full-time  
8 student at Fairfield University.

9                   By spring, however, we could see  
10 the ever present signs of her illness becoming  
11 worse. She was unable to sleep because of her  
12 tremendous neck pain. Her joint pain caused her  
13 to limp. Her muscles were wasting. She was  
14 living in a world of brain fog and cognitive  
15 dysfunction. She had anxiety and depression.  
16 She told me she felt like life was passing her by  
17 and she had dreams of becoming a school counselor  
18 and she wondered in fact if she would ever  
19 continue college. She was missing the best part  
20 of her life.

21                   Friends would call and she would  
22 have to refuse their invitations. Medspan's  
23 refusal was based upon lack of information, they  
24 told me.

25                   So in the following months Margot

1 was seen by more consulting physicians. By now  
2 we had eight letters of medical necessity to  
3 present to Medspan in favor of continued I.V.  
4 antibiotic therapy. They still refused  
5 coverage. They blamed me for the delay because I  
6 had given them too much information on Lyme  
7 disease and too many letters of medical  
8 necessity. They were curt and they were rude.

9                   We argued and even pleaded with  
10 the vice president of medical affairs. Margot  
11 personally spoke with Dr. Cook and he just was  
12 rude and blew her off.

13                   Again my husband and I continued  
14 to cover the expenses for treatment and Margot  
15 responded. By now she had dropped out of school,  
16 missing another semester. Determined as ever,  
17 she registered for fall semester, she struggled.  
18 Her energy was low, and her pain high. We  
19 returned to the infectious disease physician we  
20 had seen earlier, he reevaluated her condition  
21 and agreed that even though by now she had gotten  
22 nine months of intravenous antibiotics, she  
23 needed more.

24                   Fortunately, by now our insurance

25 company had changed and we had no further

296

1 difficulty getting Margot treatment. And after  
2 five months of Claforan, that doctor felt that  
3 there had been enough improvement to stop her  
4 I.V. This was in February of last year.

5                   For a month or so Margot felt much  
6 better than the past. She had adjusted to the  
7 fact that some things will probably never go  
8 away, she accepted that. If her mind could  
9 remain clear and she could complete her degree,  
10 she would be happy.

11                   On June 14th, after spending the  
12 evening out with friends, Margot came home happy  
13 and bubbly, just chattering away, when suddenly  
14 she began to shake, her back arched and  
15 stiffened. I led her to the bed and called 911.  
16 By the time the EMS appeared she seemed all  
17 right. They took her vital signs and were  
18 discussing whether or not she should go to the  
19 hospital when she began to seize away and that  
20 continued all the way to the hospital.

21                   The physicians and nurses at  
22 St. Vincent's Hospital in Bridgeport had no  
23 understanding of what was happening, even though



24 I told them I felt that the seizures were  
25 resulting from Lyme disease. A psychiatrist, two

297

1 neurologists and an infectious disease doctor  
2 decided Margot was having pseudoseizures; in  
3 other words, they were not real seizures, they  
4 were the result of a psychiatric condition.

5 I cannot describe the feelings  
6 that I had. I gave the physicians literature  
7 about Lyme to educate them. They were not only  
8 rude, but they treated me like I needed a psych  
9 consult. And by then I can tell you I probably  
10 could have used one.

11 I tried to tell them if Margot did  
12 present psychically, Lyme disease can cause  
13 psychiatric manifestations, and that would mean  
14 she needed more treatment. Four days later I  
15 took her to her own neurologist and she had an  
16 EEG which revealed that she was having complex  
17 partial seizures to the temporal lobes.

18 A neurologist at New York Hospital  
19 concurred. So in June, in spite of three  
20 previous rounds of intravenous antibiotic, my  
21 daughter was having seizures from Lyme disease.

22                   She was put back on I.V., this  
23   time penicillin, and it was administered on a  
24   24-hour pump. And within a week the seizures  
25   showed remarkable improvement.

298

1                   In November the line used to  
2   infuse the antibiotic failed, and for two weeks  
3   Margot was off I.V. and on orals, and her  
4   seizures worsened. It took her months to regain  
5   the same level of improvement that she had  
6   already gotten after going back on I.V.  
7   treatment.

8                   It's now February. Margot has  
9   been on penicillin for eight months. Her  
10   seizures continue to improve, and there is talk  
11   of discontinuing the I.V. We are afraid, but we  
12   have had to learn to live one day at a time. I  
13   applaud my daughter for her courage. She will  
14   graduate cum laude from Fairfield U in May with  
15   her BA in sociology. She plans to go to graduate  
16   school for counseling and school guidance, but I  
17   can tell you, if we had not found the  
18   compassionate physicians who believed in us, none  
19   of Margot's dreams would ever come true. And  
20   doesn't she deserve a chance?

21 I am here today to tell you that  
22 the drastic -- that there must be drastic changes  
23 in the treatment of Lyme disease. Dr. Schoen  
24 from Yale, who was here today, refused to  
25 establish a balanced forum at the Yale Lyme

299

1 symposium offered every year. Last year I wrote  
2 to Dr. Schoen and asked him to include testimony  
3 from physicians who were treating a vast number  
4 of Lyme patients, and he told me it was too late  
5 to change the program, so this year I wrote to  
6 Dr. Schoen in November to ask him to include  
7 these physicians.

8 So -- he didn't reply, so in  
9 January I wrote again. He finally replied that  
10 it was too early to discuss it and -- first it  
11 was too late, and now it's too early. So I don't  
12 really know when the right time is for that.

13 Yale is considered  
14 state-of-the-art in teaching. When physicians  
15 and healthcare workers attend an accredited  
16 conference they are expected to come away with  
17 accurate, useful information. Yale is remissent  
18 [sic] in providing both. The symposium offers

19 the same 1994 study as new information every  
20 year.

21                   And by the way, I think Dr. Schoen  
22 would be able to tell you that he was talking  
23 about the 1998 paper that was written, that's  
24 about the 1994 study, it's not a new study. It's  
25 a new paper about a 1994 study.

300

1                   Last year there was a cry from the  
2 attendees for new information that they can use  
3 to help their patients. Presenters from the past  
4 symposium like Dr. Leonard Siegel from New Jersey  
5 charges \$560 an hour as well as Dr. Schoen  
6 himself, who I have a bill from 1994 for \$450 an  
7 hour.

8                   There's a conflict here. How can  
9 doctors who are working for insurance companies  
10 present at a conference? I mean, it just doesn't  
11 make any sense. It serves them to keep insisting  
12 that Lyme disease is overdiagnosed and  
13 overtreated. It's bottom line-driven, it puts  
14 money in their pockets. I can't imagine the  
15 insurance companies using these people to consult  
16 if they thought that they would suggest that  
17 people needed long-term I.V. treatment.

18                   Two years ago Dr. Schoen opened  
19 the conference by displaying a portrait of a  
20 family with Lyme disease on his overhead  
21 projector. He stated in a joking fashion, look  
22 at this family, they are all smiling, I guess  
23 they are over it now. Well, the audience  
24 laughed. I can't imagine going to a conference  
25 on cancer where a spokesperson would get away

301

1 with making a joke about such a tragic illness.

2                   Maybe Lyme isn't cancer but many  
3 live a life of suffering, both mentally and  
4 physically. They are robbed of a future, and  
5 yes, sometimes they die. Is that something to  
6 laugh about?

7                   Another thing I would like to see  
8 happen is making insurance companies responsible  
9 for the denial of care of Lyme patients. Last  
10 month I was able to recover my costs for Margot's  
11 treatment. It took four years in suing  
12 Bridgeport Hospital and Medspan. They really  
13 lost nothing. They got to keep my money for four  
14 years and collect interest. Even if we got most  
15 of our money back, they still won. There are no

16 punitive damages for them to worry about.

17                   Also, aren't HMOs practicing  
18 medicine? How can they make a medical  
19 determination without first examining the  
20 patient? In our case Medspan hired two  
21 infectious disease consultants from Hartford  
22 Hospital. Medspan and Hartford Hospital, by the  
23 way, are jointly owned.

24                   Dr. Quintilano and Matarazza  
25 [phonetic] were hired to give independent

302

1 consults, and yet their consult letters reflect  
2 that they shared information with one another.

3                   Dr. Quintilano suggested in his  
4 letter that a PCR test should be done, and yet a  
5 PCR test was done and the results were in the  
6 hands of Medspan, so either Medspan was negligent  
7 in providing the consultants with the information  
8 but they withheld this information deliberately.

9                   Our biggest obstacle is the  
10 future. Right now our insurance has been  
11 extremely cooperative, but what will happen next  
12 year, or in five years if Margot needs more  
13 treatment? Must I live in fear that coverage  
14 will be denied? I cannot allow her to go without

15 treatment, but it's unrealistic to believe that I  
16 can afford to provide ongoing I.V. treatment.  
17 I'm still suffering the consequences of Lyme  
18 disease myself, and yet I have to go back to work  
19 to provide for her care. No one who is sick and  
20 pays insurance coverage should ever have to worry  
21 about paying for needed treatment.

22 Another grave concern is  
23 protecting our physicians who treat us and give  
24 us hope. There are cases of physicians who have  
25 been scrutinized for overtreating with

303

1 antibiotics. If patients are receiving informed  
2 consent regarding the pitfalls of aggressive  
3 treatment for Lyme, our physicians have done  
4 their jobs. It is no one else's business when a  
5 patient makes a decision in his or her own care.

6 I applaud these physicians. It  
7 takes great courage to take the chance of getting  
8 called on the carpet. They are risking their  
9 careers for standing up for what they believe  
10 in. Without them we are left without hope and in  
11 suffering.

12 It's important to protect them so

13 that they can protect us and Margot.

14                   MISS FRIEDMAN: I just have one  
15 thing to say. I just wanted to say that it's bad  
16 enough that having Lyme robs you of your health,  
17 but having to fight your insurance company while  
18 you are sick robs you of your sanity and your  
19 dignity. I am extremely fortunate to have  
20 wonderful parents who not only consistently  
21 support me emotionally but financially as well.  
22 What do people do if they can't afford  
23 treatment? Well, they end up either on  
24 disability in a nursing home, a psychiatric  
25 hospital, or even worse, they die.

304

1                   I can't even explain the guilt  
2 that is harbored when you know your parents can  
3 barely make ends meet because they have to pay  
4 for antibiotics, that they cannot save for their  
5 retirement or that their dream of providing me a  
6 college education would be shattered if I  
7 continue to need treatment that would not be paid  
8 for by my insurance company.

9                   I desperately worry about what my  
10 future holds for me. I am 22, I have a lot of  
11 living to do. Will I always be disabled with



12 chronic Lyme disease? Will I always have  
13 seizures? Will I be able to have a career and  
14 raise a family? These are answers God only  
15 knows, but I can tell you that none of my dreams  
16 will come true if I don't have access to  
17 treatment.

18                   Unfortunately, my fate is in my  
19 insurance company's hands. Our fate is in your  
20 hands. Please protect our wonderful doctors who  
21 so bravely treat us for as long as they feel is  
22 necessary to for us to recover. And protect us  
23 from insurance denial for coverage. Thank you.

24

25                   (Clapping.)

305

1

2                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Thank you  
3 very much.

4                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
5 Susan Sinclair and Andrea Sinclair.

6                   MS. SUSAN SINCLAIR: Good  
7 afternoon, and thank you very much for holding  
8 this hearing.

9                   You know, I feel as if I could say

10 ditto. Thank you.

11 My name is Susan Sinclair and my  
12 17-year-old daughter, Andrea suffers from Lyme  
13 disease and has for the past five years.  
14 Throughout elementary school and into middle  
15 school, Andrea was extremely active and an  
16 involved little girl. She was a straight A  
17 student who would stay up all night reading and  
18 working on projects. She enjoyed the gifted and  
19 talented program through the school district,  
20 Girl Scouts, playing on soccer and basketball  
21 teams, dance classes, gymnastic classes, art  
22 classes, and in the third grade she started  
23 playing the trombone, which is now the love of  
24 her life.

25 Andrea maintained a near perfect

306

1 attendance record, only missing one or two days  
2 of school each year through her 7th grade year,  
3 and enjoyed a very full social life from a very  
4 young age.

5 In the fall of Andrea's 8th grade  
6 year, she awoke one morning with an extremely  
7 engorged right knee. Testing of the synovial  
8 fluid and subsequent blood work led to a Lyme

9 disease diagnosis. Andrea was placed on 30 days  
10 of an oral antibiotic with a reassurance from our  
11 pediatrician that the oral antibiotic...

12

13 (Tape ended, begin new tape.)

14

15 MS. SUSAN SINCLAIR: ... The  
16 swelling in her knee went down; however, she  
17 continued to complain of joint pain. She became  
18 tired easily and complained of feeling nauseous  
19 often. By December of 1995, Andrea complained  
20 almost daily about her health. Now in her first  
21 year of high school, in advanced placement  
22 classes, she began to struggle to complete the  
23 most simple homework tasks on a consistent  
24 basis. Always organized, she now had become  
25 disorganized, forgetful, and unable to finish her

307

1 through to the end of a class assignment and  
2 projects.

3 Simple writing tasks became  
4 painful. She was often extremely fatigued and  
5 nauseous. A local rheumatologist ordered blood  
6 work, which revealed a Lyme infection, and

7 ordered 30 days of I.V. antibiotic.

8                   Andrea felt slightly better during  
9 this 30-day round of treatment, but after the  
10 treatment stopped, Andrea became significantly  
11 worse. Now, in the spring of her freshman year  
12 in high school, Andrea's grades dipped from A's  
13 to C's and D's, and she attended school  
14 erratically.

15                   By May of 1996, Andrea was not  
16 able to get out of bed. Her symptoms now  
17 included excruciating headaches, extreme joint  
18 pain, nausea, vomiting on a daily basis, extreme  
19 dizziness, extreme irritability, an inability to  
20 sleep, light sensitivity, and I could go on and  
21 on.

22                   Not only could she not go to  
23 school, but she declined phone calls from  
24 friends. The same bright, ambitious girl who  
25 would bend my ear for hours describing the

308

1 challenges of the school project, now articulated  
2 daily physical pain and frustration.

3                   Her doctor was baffled, and  
4 because she had received the standard forms of  
5 treatment, had referred her to Yale's Lyme

6 disease clinic. And Dr. Schoen.

7 I can remember thinking, how great  
8 it was that we were going to be seen at Yale's  
9 Lyme clinic, and that Dr. Schoen would be able to  
10 get to the bottom of this and take care of  
11 everything, and that finally Andrea would be  
12 fine. In fact, my exact words to Andrea was, we  
13 were driving down there were, "If Yale can't help  
14 you, nobody can." This was truly our great  
15 medicinal hope.

16 At that time, we took Andrea to  
17 Dr. Schoen, literally the previous month -- I'm  
18 sorry -- at the time we took Andrea to Dr. Schoen  
19 and Yale's Lyme disease clinic, Andrea was barely  
20 able to get out of bed with excruciating joint  
21 pain, having missed literally the previous month  
22 of school, unable to hold down food, unable to  
23 sleep, she had problems with her eyesight, a  
24 chronic, excruciating headache, but hopeful that  
25 perhaps Dr. Schoen would know or could understand

309

1 what was wrong with her, the extent of her  
2 suffering, and be able to do something to provide  
3 her with some sense of relief.

4                   Let me remind you that Andrea had  
5   attained a near perfect attendance record in  
6   school up to 7th grade. Once in fourth grade  
7   this girl cried because she had to stay home with  
8   the flu.

9                   Dr. Schoen examined Andrea and  
10   ordered blood work. And on the return visit,  
11   Dr. Schoen explained to us that Andrea, although  
12   she was seropositive by Yale standard and with  
13   active symptoms, was suffering from post-Lyme  
14   fibromyalgia, and that she no longer had an  
15   active Lyme disease. And in time, he explained,  
16   most of her remaining symptoms would go away.

17                  Andrea, for all her love of school  
18   and life and friends, but who couldn't get out of  
19   bed, he said had to be more active. Dr. Schoen  
20   said perhaps swim every day to alleviate her  
21   joint stiffness and tire her out so that she  
22   could sleep nights. And then Dr. Schoen  
23   suggested that perhaps Elavil would help. His  
24   comments too included that Lyme disease in  
25   teenagers does go away.

310

1                   Well, if Dr. Schoen was still  
2   here, I must say that as a school teacher in New

3 Britain, I would levy the most, the greatest  
4 admonishment that I could think of. Shame on  
5 you, Dr. Schoen, wherever you are now. Shame on  
6 you!

7

8 (Clapping.)

9

10 MS. SUSAN SINCLAIR: By December  
11 of 1997, Andrea had become barely functional, her  
12 symptoms were more severe and staggered. The  
13 worst part was Andrea now articulated a why  
14 bother attitude. No one knew the personal,  
15 physical, and emotional health she was enduring,  
16 and if Yale couldn't fix her, nobody could. No  
17 one could do a thing for her.

18 Every day she tried to get up and  
19 go to school on time and could not. Every day  
20 she tried to read and by the end of a sentence  
21 she couldn't remember the beginning of the  
22 sentence. If she fell asleep she was awakened by  
23 violent nightmares and by her screams in the  
24 middle of the night. The list of her symptoms  
25 were staggering and horrific. School success and

1 an active school life were distant memories, and  
2 now at 16, a part-time job and a driver's license  
3 was a pipe dream.

4                   Keep down food was a real  
5 challenge. By luck and by chance we were blessed  
6 with Dr. Jones' phone number, and although Andrea  
7 clearly felt he couldn't do anything to help her,  
8 she went. One year ago, March of 1998, Andrea  
9 began I.V. antibiotics and has continued to this  
10 day. Although she has not seen complete  
11 resolution of all her symptoms, Andrea has her  
12 life back, and the hope of a life back too.

13                   Although Andrea is on partial  
14 school day, she does attend regularly, and she's  
15 planning to go away to college this fall. She  
16 may need to bring her I.V. with her. Some days  
17 she feels so good that she talks about getting  
18 her license. And her grades are back on the  
19 rise.

20                   Andrea knows she needs her I.V.  
21 medication. There have been a few times when she  
22 has had to go off and she has relapsed  
23 horrifically. I have a 17-year-old who wants to  
24 give herself I.V. injections daily. In March of  
25 1998, our insurance company, Anthem/Blue Cross



1 and Blue Shield, approved 28 days of her I.V.  
2 therapy. They knew after 28 days that she'd be  
3 cured because they approved 28 days before she  
4 even started. And as I was told, they only have  
5 my daughter's best interests at heart.

6                   Despite clinical data and dozens  
7 of studies shown that four weeks of antibiotic  
8 therapy gives incomplete resolution of symptoms,  
9 insurance companies are advocating with the  
10 support of Yale Lyme study and inappropriate  
11 standard of cure, a cure by the clock.

12                   Remember, Andrea was told by  
13 Dr. Schoen that she had received the standard  
14 course of treatment, and her symptoms, although  
15 present in seropositive blood work, would  
16 eventually go away.

17                   There are multitudes of patient  
18 studies. Clearly Andrea's own medical history  
19 provides us with the knowledge that a cure by the  
20 clock is inappropriate, and that prolonged and  
21 aggressive I.V. therapy is appropriate.

22                   Anthem/Blue Cross and Blue Shield  
23 has ignored the fact, and the documentation that  
24 she continues to improve.

25                   Very briefly, I'd like to address

1 costs. As I mentioned, I work for the school  
2 district in New Britain. I'm a 7th grade  
3 teacher. My time off to take care of my daughter  
4 has cost the school district since March of 1998,  
5 \$4,620. The cost to Southington School District  
6 where my child goes to school for homebound  
7 instruction has cost \$6,400 anticipated to the  
8 end of June of this year.

9 Our personal debt for Andrea's  
10 I.V. therapy since April 9th, the last day that  
11 Anthem/Blue Cross and Blue Shield approved  
12 payment is \$40,000. That total cost of those  
13 three factors is \$50,000, to date. Anthem/Blue  
14 Cross and Blue Shield has paid \$5,600.

15 In closing, the most common  
16 question I get asked from well-intended friends  
17 is why isn't the insurance company paying? I  
18 don't know. I don't know. They pay for my mom's  
19 diabetes medication. There's no hope for a cure  
20 and no one would argue or even question the  
21 medical necessity of her diabetes medication, nor  
22 her blood pressure medication, for that matter.

23 They paid for my son's antibiotics  
24 for acne when he was younger. They paid for my  
25 friend's medication for MS with no hope for a

1 cure and no knowledge of the origins of this  
2 horrific disease. I don't understand at all why  
3 Andrea is denied treatment that clearly has  
4 halted her horrific spiral down, which I  
5 described to you.

6 I don't understand why Andrea's  
7 treatment, which clearly prevented her from a  
8 very real and near certain possibility of never  
9 being able to pursue her education, live a normal  
10 productive and independent life, is being  
11 denied. If Andrea needed chemotherapy, as I  
12 believe somebody else had mentioned, I wouldn't  
13 be here.

14 Our fight is ominous. It's a  
15 fight for credibility, treatment, simple  
16 compassion, integrity, peace of mind, wellness,  
17 until a cure is found. And it's a fight for  
18 financial security too.

19 Let me reassure you, Lyme disease  
20 does exist and it may become chronic. Lyme  
21 disease is not always cured by the clock. Lyme  
22 disease can be life-threatening, and not treating  
23 Lyme disease is nothing less than criminal.

24 Thank you.

25

315

1 (Clapping.)

2

3 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

4 Andrea.

5 MISS SINCLAIR: Good afternoon. I

6 have a bit to say but I think it's important to

7 hear from the kids who are suffering from Lyme

8 disease because there are tons of us.

9 I stood on the Capitol steps nine

10 months ago and spoke about my struggle with

11 Lyme. I shouldn't have to be here again. I've

12 lived through five years of hell, five years of

13 being diagnosed with everything under the sun and

14 being told to live with it. Five years of being

15 out with friends and passing out or getting too

16 sick and ruined the night's plans, five years of

17 being through times where I couldn't write my

18 name.

19 In 8th grade I was diagnosed with

20 Lyme. I'm now a senior in high school, and I'm

21 on the road to being better, but I still have a

22 ways to go. If insurance companies are so sure

23 that the treatment from my doctor is so  
24 phenominally wrong, is somehow wrong, then what  
25 do they suggest I do? What do they suggest that

316

1 my parents do when I wake up blind or when my  
2 joints are swollen to the point that I could be  
3 mistaken for elephantitis? When the room won't  
4 stop spinning?

5 Explain to me and the colleges  
6 that I apply to why I went from being a straight  
7 A student until I got Lyme and then my grades  
8 plummeted.

9 Dr. Jones had the answers for all  
10 of these. But insurance companies say to see  
11 other doctors. Trust me, I've seen my share.  
12 I've seen Yale's so-called "Lyme specialist."  
13 I've seen rheumatologists, I've seen  
14 neurologists, and still insurance isn't paying.  
15 And by the way, 28 days of oral antibiotics  
16 didn't scratch the surface.

17 What should we do? I'm a high  
18 school senior, and while all my classmates are  
19 trying to finance their college education, I'm  
20 trying to finance my medicine and going to school

21 in the fall.

22                   Responding to the accusations of  
23 the inappropriate treatment of Lyme disease, the  
24 only inappropriate treatment I've received is  
25 that of Dr. Schoen and all the other doctors who

317

1 told me I didn't have Lyme disease because I was  
2 cured after 28 days of oral and I would have to  
3 live with whatever I had.

4                   Dr. Schoen's diagnosis, along with  
5 others, left me with nothing. I would have had a  
6 life full of pain and agony and I wouldn't live  
7 with that. If you treat the disease, you win --  
8 you lose. If you treat the patient, you win.  
9 Dr. Jones has won in both respects. He has  
10 successfully treated Lyme disease and he has  
11 healed the parents of his patients also. I'm  
12 very sorry to hear that he has cost the poor  
13 insurance companies too much.

14                   I love Blue Cross's motto, "Our  
15 plan is to keep you healthy." They should really  
16 change their motto to our plan is to keep you  
17 healthy at your own expense and without your  
18 doctor.

19

20 (Laughter.)

21

22 MISS SINCLAIR: I sit here today  
23 among many kids infected with Lyme. It is a  
24 living hell for all of us. We should only have  
25 to worry about getting better. We shouldn't have

318

1 to worry about the financial strain we're putting  
2 on our parents and siblings. Our parents should  
3 only be worried about being our caretakers, not  
4 our insurers, and we should never have to fear  
5 that the only doctor who is making us better is  
6 being taken away.

7 I've been on I.V. antibiotics for  
8 a year now continuously, and on the way to  
9 getting better. I don't enjoy giving myself  
10 needles on a daily basis, but it's making me  
11 better. If I wasn't undergoing this treatment,  
12 who knows where I would be today. But it is this  
13 extended treatment that has made it possible for  
14 me to speak today.

15 The bottom line is things have to  
16 change. Children and adults can no longer be  
17 going without the treatment due to ignorant

18 doctors and cheap insurance companies. The  
19 future of this country is being destroyed. We  
20 are here, we are sick, and we need to be  
21 treated.

22 Thank you for your time and  
23 patience.

24

25 (Clapping.)

319

1

2 COMMISSIONER REIDER: Thank you  
3 very much.

4 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Let  
5 me ask, how many more people wish to testify?  
6 Can you raise your hands? So we still have a  
7 considerable number. Let me suggest that we all  
8 want to hear certainly from all of you and again,  
9 we want to be very respectful of that, but I do  
10 notice that a number of people have had to leave  
11 during the time. I would just suggest if you do  
12 have to leave, would you leave whatever written  
13 testimony at the desk, which a number of you have  
14 done?

15 Also if you want to write  
16 something to the Attorney General or to the



17 Insurance Department then you certainly may do  
18 that as well. I would ask, and as you hear  
19 testimony, it can become something that has been  
20 spoken to, if it has been spoken to already, if  
21 you could acknowledge that and then move to the  
22 points that you'd like to make, we'd appreciate  
23 it.

24 And again, I was chair to the  
25 council in Farmington, Connecticut, and conducted

320

1 a number of town meetings and you want to keep  
2 the balance. So as I said, out of respect to  
3 everyone here, if we can move it, we'd appreciate  
4 it.

5 So with that, I would like to call  
6 the next person, which I believe is Robin  
7 Prewitt. Robin, are you still here? Yes.

8 MS. PREWITT: Hello. I'm Robin  
9 Prewitt and I live in Milford, Connecticut, and  
10 I'm going to be very, very brief. I just want to  
11 address something that I'm not sure has been  
12 addressed to the magnitude in which it is a  
13 problem here in Connecticut, and that is the  
14 issue of initially getting diagnosed.

15                   It took me three years to be  
16 diagnosed. I had the telltale rash, I had the  
17 flu-like symptoms, and my physician, my primary  
18 care physician at the time, all PHS physicians I  
19 should say, I was told that it was probably a  
20 spider bite or a bug bite, and that it was a  
21 viral infection and that it would go away. And  
22 true to Lyme disease, the symptoms wax and wane  
23 and come and go, and it did go away, and from  
24 that point forward, my life has been changed  
25 forever.

321

1                   Like I say, it took three years, I  
2 was very ill. I have since lost my job.

3                   Another issue that I would just  
4 like to mention is problems with discrimination  
5 of employers when a person gets Lyme disease and  
6 has to go out on disability leave. I am since  
7 not back at work and I just wanted to make those  
8 points. And I am on disability now and am unable  
9 to work. Thank you.

10                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Thank you  
11 very much. Appreciate that.

12

13                   (Clapping.)

14

15

ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

16

Joanne Sturges is next. Joanne?

17

MS. STURGES: I know you said to

18

us that you wanted to not repeat a lot of the

19

things that people have said, so I'll try not to

20

do that, but I think all our concerns are very

21

much all of ours; everyone has the same concern.

22

COMMISSIONER REIDER: May I just

23

comment there if I may? I certainly recognize

24

that fully, and as I said, that's the point we're

25

trying to allow people to express. But to the

322

1

extent that as many of you can be heard as

2

possible --

3

MS. STURGES: I understand.

4

COMMISSIONER REIDER: -- it's

5

important, and that's what we are trying to get

6

to. But we appreciate it, you go right ahead.

7

MS. STURGES: First of all, I

8

really would like to thank everyone here,

9

including the doctors and the supporters that

10

came. Especially for you to even set up this

11

meeting, because I feel that it restores our

12 faith to the government, that it does represent  
13 the voters and the people and not necessarily the  
14 insurance companies.

15 My name is Joanne Sturges. I live  
16 in East Lyme, Connecticut. I'm married, I have  
17 two beautiful children. We come from a long line  
18 of hard-working, trustworthy social caring  
19 families. As a matter of fact, many of the  
20 people in the government know my father-in-law,  
21 Ralph Sturges, the Chief of the Mohegans, and  
22 have worked very closely with him.

23 Five years ago I was infected with  
24 Lyme disease. Prior to being diagnosed or  
25 infected with Lyme disease, I was a very active

323

1 person. I was a physical therapist, I worked one  
2 full-time job, one part-time job. I worked out  
3 two to three times a week and ran every morning  
4 seven miles. But Lyme disease changed my life.

5 My joints became swollen, there  
6 were a large -- great deal of neurological  
7 complications and cardiac complications. After  
8 going from physician to physician prior to the  
9 recommendation of having the valves of my heart  
10 removed, I then found Dr. Phillips, who has been

11 a godsend. I am no longer -- after being treated  
12 with long-term antibiotics -- I'm making it very  
13 short but I haven't been seen in quite a while.

14 COMMISSIONER REDIER: Sure.

15 MS. STURGES: I am no longer on  
16 any cardiac medications. I can do a flight of  
17 stairs without passing out, without having a  
18 heart attack. At age 37 you should not be having  
19 heart attacks. He has been fabulous.

20 In this nightmare, also my  
21 12-year-old son became very ill. He also was  
22 very, very active and all of a sudden was  
23 complaining of severe headaches, swollen joints,  
24 light-headedness, hot flashes. I took him to the  
25 pediatrician, and this -- at this time was going

324

1 on before we met Dr. Phillips. I took him to the  
2 pediatrician, his titer was negative. He  
3 continued to become worse. We continued to treat  
4 him.

5 Within three months, he lost the  
6 ability to talk, to walk, no memory whatsoever.  
7 Visual impairment. He had just tunnel vision,  
8 that's it. Again, the night sweats, not being

9 able to sleep, his glands along his neck were so  
10 swollen shut I remember one Christmas morning  
11 using a straw trying to get juice. That's not  
12 how you should celebrate your holidays.

13 His physician said to us he cannot  
14 have Lyme, his titer was negative. Just prior to  
15 him coming down with the disease -- I just want  
16 to tell you something that he surprised his  
17 grandfather during the federal revolution of the  
18 Indians.

19 During a celebration, he learned  
20 the ancient Mohegan dance, and the purpose of the  
21 wishes of this dance was to teach people that all  
22 people, no matter who they are, no matter what  
23 nationality, they are all one on earth and  
24 everyone should live long lives of happiness and  
25 health. And ironically, he was now fighting for

325

1 his life.

2 Again, many physicians, Blue  
3 Cross/Blue Shield denied treatment, denied  
4 further testing to be done, everything. We went  
5 to Dr. Jones, Dr. Jones, we believe saved our  
6 son's life. For the courage that he took to  
7 fight the nonbelievers, to continue to

8 investigate what was wrong with our son and to  
9 continually try to fight Blue Cross/Blue Shield.

10 Blue Cross/Blue Shield finally, after  
11 hospitalization of Jess, because he was too  
12 unstable cardiacally [phonetic] to be at home,  
13 rented I.V. treatment, 28 days. Within 10 days  
14 of being on the I.V., his symptoms were getting  
15 less and less. He had regained the ability to  
16 open his mouth, his glands were no longer  
17 swollen. He regained the ability to walk short  
18 distances. He was coming along. We finally saw  
19 our son back.

20 Then Blue Cross/Blue Shield upon  
21 constant requests from our physicians, from other  
22 physicians we jumped through every loophole they  
23 requested of us, and they denied treatment. They  
24 refused to give us an explanation. If they  
25 denied treatment they should never, ever not give

326

1 someone an explanation and back their explanation  
2 up with facts. They are dealing with human  
3 beings.

4 Because over the 20 years of  
5 having Blue Cross/Blue Shield, paying my payments

6 every two weeks, never have they ever denied my  
7 check. We fought them and fought them. Finally,  
8 on the second denial, he was denied even though  
9 he showed proof in tests that he was getting  
10 better.

11 We continued the I.V. on a  
12 financial burden of our own. We mortgaged our  
13 home. He continued to show improvement and they  
14 denied it again. They said after 28 days,  
15 quote-unquote, we have it in writing, "He should  
16 be cured."

17 We continued to appeal. Jessie  
18 continued to get better. Finally the government  
19 stepped in, the federal government, Indian Health  
20 heard of our situation and came to our rescue,  
21 thank God, and they started paying present  
22 medical bills.

23 We still went through appeals with Blue  
24 Cross/Blue Shield because we feel that not  
25 everyone has that as a backfall and it's just a

327

1 grant. On the third appeal they denied Jessie  
2 further treatment of I.V.s based on the fact that  
3 our son did not have Lyme disease. He had  
4 juvenile MS.



5                               This medical information or  
6 diagnosis was come up with without evaluating our  
7 son, without reviewing his medical records,  
8 because we were paying for them financially, so  
9 they had no access to them unless they asked.  
10 But they were provided with -- you can see the  
11 brain SPECTs, you can see the spinal fluid. You  
12 can see his evaluations. But with no medical  
13 expertise per se, we felt that it was totally  
14 unethical, unprofessional, as well as devastating  
15 for our family to be told this without any  
16 backup. That was our last denial.

17                               We continued with I.V.s for Jessie  
18 for months. We incurred over \$80,000 in bills,  
19 not counting what Indian Health has helped us.

20                               Jessie, back at school, playing,  
21 playing basketball, playing baseball, is doing  
22 wonderful. He was then put on, by Dr. Jones, a  
23 small, a lower dose of oral antibiotics. He did  
24 great for six, seven months and then a relapse.  
25 We're at that relapse right now.

328

1                               He is no longer able to walk, he  
2 can't do stairs. He is having a hard time

3 opening his mouth, the same nightmare is  
4 occurring as we speak. We have been dealing with  
5 Blue Cross/Blue Shield for just a denial. We're  
6 not even asking them to pay for it. We want in  
7 writing at least a denial so we can now go to  
8 Indian Health and provide our son with the  
9 medical care that this civilization should be  
10 able to provide.

11                   There's nothing worse in life,  
12 other than maybe losing your child, but to see  
13 them slowly slip away from you when you know  
14 there's a treatment and there's a way that he  
15 could get better.

16                   They have verbally told Indian  
17 Health, a representative from Mohegan Sun, that  
18 yes, they will help us. This has been nine  
19 weeks, so if you would like a project,  
20 Commissioner, I would love for you to take this  
21 on.

22                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: I was going  
23 to ask you, why don't you, if you would --

24                   MS. STURGES: I did submit  
25 everything.

1                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Okay. And

2 if you'd -- I'll come down and I'll get your name  
3 and address --

4 MS. STURGES: I would love it. I  
5 would love it.

6 COMMISSIONER REIDER: -- and  
7 telephone number and we'll follow that up.

8 MS. STURGES: Well, indeed, they  
9 have said to Indian Health they will help us, but  
10 when the I.V. company called them to verify their  
11 approval, they denied it. When we called them to  
12 verify it, they denied it. So we have for nine  
13 weeks, including our doctor calling, including  
14 Indian Health calling, they have completely  
15 ignored us.

16 We have met with them in person  
17 just two weeks ago, and I have that  
18 representative from Blue Cross/Blue Shield and  
19 they said oh, no problem, we'll -- put it in  
20 writing because we need it in writing in order to  
21 get help.

22 And I think what's happening is  
23 they are playing a very political game. I think  
24 they don't want to lose the Blue Cross/Blue  
25 Shield contract with Mohegan Sun. And I think

1 that it is horrible to think that they could put  
2 people's lives more ahead of the almighty  
3 dollar.

4                   What's more important, the benefit  
5 of the treatment or the benefit of the profit  
6 margin? And I feel that's exactly what is  
7 happening.

8                   Now, in the last four months, our  
9 daughter became very ill with symptoms,  
10 complaining of swollen joints, fatigue,  
11 headaches. We immediately called Dr. Jones, we  
12 took her up there. While waiting for the -- what  
13 ended up being positive Lyme test results, she  
14 awoke with complete facial paralysis, no vision,  
15 no balance. So now we have two that we are  
16 fighting for, and if you really want to do  
17 something, you need to make these insurance  
18 companies responsible.

19                   Dr. Jones, before he was dropped,  
20 was an in-network doctor, and they refused to  
21 accept his decision. We went through the  
22 neurologist they recommended, they also said our  
23 son needed the treatment. They again denied it.  
24 They shouldn't be able to. If you have in all  
25 honesty paid for your policy, they should pay for

1 it. Is it better that we all go on welfare?  
2 Would we maybe have to go through these loopholes  
3 that insurance companies present us? I don't  
4 think so.

5 Another thing that they have just  
6 recently denied is the treatment of Nephron for  
7 Lyme disease. Both my son and I are on that.  
8 Nephron has worked wonderful for our type of  
9 disease. When I spoke with Blue Cross/Blue  
10 Shield, they have denied Nephron treatment now,  
11 which is an oral antigen, it's new, and it's  
12 expensive is the bottom line.

13 When I asked why was this disease  
14 denied, they said once a year they audit all  
15 treatments and all physicians and all tests and  
16 they take what tests, treatment, or antibiotics  
17 or any kind of medication, whatever is showing  
18 the highest rise, and they audit. And if they  
19 can show you they can supply you with another  
20 type of similar medication, whether it works for  
21 you or not, they can. And I don't think they  
22 should be able to.

23 What I'm asking and I'm begging,  
24 is that you really will take this situation  
25 seriously and deal with these medical insurance

1 companies and help these people get proper care.  
2 Lyme disease is here to stay and it's not a  
3 fantasy as much as it's a nightmare.

4 I also feel, like I had said  
5 earlier, if they deny you, they should give you  
6 the right -- why have they denied you, and put it  
7 in facts, back up their denials. We have to back  
8 up why we are claiming we want the treatment, so  
9 why shouldn't they reciprocate?

10 I also feel these insurance  
11 companies should not be allowed to drop these  
12 physicians who prescribe long-term antibiotics or  
13 long-term care for Lyme disease. Is it another  
14 obstacle so patients can't now get that?

15 I also think, as someone had  
16 mentioned earlier in New Jersey, there is a law  
17 for continued education in the school system for  
18 Lyme disease. If a teacher has a student that  
19 has neurological Lyme, they have to show that  
20 they have continued education to use, course  
21 hours that they can adequately teach that child  
22 because of the neurological complications,  
23 short-term memory, word retrieval, reversals,  
24 things like that.

1 required to become knowledgeable in this? And  
2 whether they ever -- a group practice, send one,  
3 I don't care, but they need to be accountable for  
4 the knowledge. This is out there and readily  
5 available.

6                   And I also feel that there are so  
7 many people with a wealth of information on Lyme  
8 disease, and let those people be part of the  
9 decision-making on grants, who gets the grants  
10 for education on Lyme and who doesn't? It would  
11 save you money, and you would get to the end of  
12 this cure and treatment faster.

13                   And again, I really, truly want to  
14 thank you very much for having us.

15                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Thank you  
16 very much.

17

18                   (Clapping.)

19

20                   COMMISSIONER REIDER: Jennifer  
21 Krasinski. I'm going to have to ask, I hate to  
22 do this, but we're just not going to make it

23 through this list unless people are a little bit  
24 more concise, so we appreciate all your comments,  
25 and if you want to supplement them afterward, we

334

1 would welcome you to do so.

2 MS. KRASINSKI: Thank you very  
3 much for allowing me to speak, and thank you so  
4 much for holding this. I am Jennifer Krasinski.  
5 I was born in Connecticut, but at this moment I  
6 hale from Mountain Lake, New Jersey, kindly known  
7 as Lyme Lakes or Mountain Lakes.

8 I'm going to be very brief. I  
9 won't go into my own story, my children's  
10 stories, they are very much the same as the ones  
11 you've heard. But I will share a little story  
12 that happened here today.

13 In 1994, there was an article in  
14 The New York Times which Dr. Feder referred to  
15 which I also saw, and shortly thereafter I was  
16 lucky enough to meet the doctor, the pediatric  
17 neurologist, that had been charged with these  
18 discretions of overtreating and overdiagnosing,  
19 and I began to learn some facts which horrified  
20 me.

21 Number one, that the records that



22 the CDC had used to define whether or not these  
23 children had Lyme were at best incomplete, they  
24 were simply the hospital records.

25                                   Number two, several of the

335

1 children, three or four, I believe, who were  
2 included in this study were in fact on I.V.  
3 antibiotics but were not diagnosed, nor were they  
4 being treated for Lyme. This was an egregious  
5 error.

6                                   And so subsequently I called  
7 Dr. David Dennis at the Centers for Disease  
8 Control. With much persistence, I was able to  
9 speak with him directly, and I asked him about  
10 this situation, and he informed me that they were  
11 well aware of these mistakes, and that they had  
12 published a follow-up study which made a  
13 correction.

14                                   I then called the author of The  
15 New York Times -- of this article, and I talked  
16 to her about what I had learned and asked her if  
17 I sent her this article, which Dr. David Dennis  
18 sent to me, would she publish a follow-up story?  
19 Her answer to me was no, she would not, not

20 unless Dr. David Dennis contacted her and asked  
21 her to.

22 I then called Dr. David Dennis  
23 back and I asked if he would please do this, and  
24 he said to me, I do not have time for this. And  
25 that's the end of my story.

336

1 I think you'll understand that  
2 there are games here that are being played.  
3 Thank you so much.

4

5 (Clapping.)

6

7 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

8 Kathleen Dickson.

9 MS. DICKSON: Hi. I first would  
10 like to thank Tom and Karen Forschner for the  
11 sacrifices that they have made and that have been  
12 put upon them in their efforts to help other  
13 people with this disease and towards its  
14 prevention, and we are grateful for this  
15 opportunity to explain the problems we have been  
16 having getting accurate diagnosis and treatment.

17 In my opinion -- this is my  
18 opinion of where we are with this disease and

19 where we should go. The nature of the problem,  
20 it generally starts like flu, there is no better  
21 or more accurate description, only this flu never  
22 leaves. Lyme disease leaves us sick for weeks  
23 and months and years. Only fellow sufferers of  
24 Lyme disease and chronic fatigue syndrome  
25 understand what this means. People who have not

337

1 been sick for longer than a few days with the flu  
2 have difficulty understanding this concept.

3                   People who have Lyme disease are  
4 often misdiagnosed. The average number of  
5 doctors a patient sees before diagnosis is five.  
6 Without treatment, encephalopathy can become so  
7 severe that the symptoms mimic Alzheimer's  
8 disease. We forget why we are in the car driving  
9 and not know what road we're on.

10                   Extremely frequent checkbook  
11 errors, kitchen fires, lost articles of every  
12 kind, loss of the ability to speak fluently,  
13 sudden loss of emotional stability, inability to  
14 remember from one second to the next what we were  
15 doing and what we had done, it is a genuine  
16 mental disability and in no way subtle.

17                   The extent of inflammation of the  
18 brain and nervous system is well documented in  
19 autopsy studies and in studies in which Rhesus  
20 monkeys were infected with *Borrelia burgdorferi*.  
21 The longer one goes undiagnosed, the longer it  
22 takes to improve and the less likely one will  
23 recover fully.

24                   My personal Lyme story is I got a  
25 Lyme rash, it was symptomless. I took a picture

338

1 of it because it was weird to have a rash that  
2 didn't itch or yield any discomfort. It was warm  
3 and red and radiated. I forgot about the  
4 picture. I got a summer flu, but it never went  
5 away completely.

6                   I kept working and working out and  
7 riding centuries [phonetic] and training for a  
8 triathalon, but I just got sicker and sicker. I  
9 thought I had chronic fatigue syndrome. I  
10 explained this to my family doctor in Milford and  
11 listed my symptoms. He told me that there was  
12 nothing wrong with me, to please leave his  
13 office.

14                   I went to UConn Health Center and  
15 saw Dr. Peter Minew [phonetic] Who, despite my

16 presenting with fever and swollen glands and my  
17 insistence that I was not depressed, concluded  
18 that I was depressed. Endurance athletes are  
19 generally not depressed.

20 He never ran any tests, and there  
21 was a journal on his desk, psychosomatic  
22 diseases, in which he published his conclusion  
23 about SEFITS [phonetic]. His subjects were  
24 female UConn students, and based on survey  
25 interviews, he concluded that SEFITS [phonetic]

339

1 was depression, and anybody that asked college  
2 students if they are tired and feeling  
3 overwhelmed is, in my opinion, no genius. I did  
4 not stay with Dr. Minew [phonetic].

5 I called the SEFITS [phonetic]  
6 people to ask their recommendation about having a  
7 baby. They told me there was no data but  
8 anecdotal. It appeared to be okay. I had two  
9 kids, which is brutal when you have the flu all  
10 the time, but I didn't regret it. It was a  
11 question of do I want to be sick the rest of my  
12 life with or without kids, since there is no cure  
13 for SEFITS [phonetic].

14                   The SEFITS [phonetic] people told  
15 me about a doctor in Glastonbury who treated  
16 SEFITS [phonetic] people as if they were  
17 seronegative Lyme disease. I made an appointment  
18 as soon as possible, because the prospect of  
19 having a treatable illness was much more  
20 desirable than being sick the rest of my life.

21                   When I saw this doctor, I had my  
22 first western blot and the result was positive.  
23 I had my children tested. I had had lingering  
24 concerns about their health. One definitely  
25 tended to be a sickly baby, the two-year old had

340

1 more positive bands by western blot than I did,  
2 and the eight-month-old had a questionable  
3 result. Later SPECT scan studies showed  
4 anomalies that correlated with her cognitive and  
5 speech problems.

6                   I am still uncertain. They see  
7 Dr. Jones. A few months later, still sick but  
8 being treated with Zithromax, I became pregnant  
9 again, and yes, I know how this happens. And in  
10 a panic I made an appointment with the Yale Lyme  
11 clinic, my doctor in Glastonbury wanted me to  
12 start taking amoxicillin because it was safe in

13 pregnancy. I did not tell him I was going to  
14 Yale. I was afraid I would infect a third baby,  
15 I thought surely Yale physicians would know what  
16 to do.

17                   The Yale rheumatology experience  
18 is very similar to everybody else's. I saw  
19 Dr. Robert Schoen. During the exam, Dr. Schoen  
20 acted like he believed and understood everything  
21 I said. He seemed to ask all the right questions  
22 and when he was done with the exam he left the  
23 room and came back and said, so you've come here  
24 as an advocate for your child. And I said yes,  
25 and he said, I don't think you have Lyme

341

1 disease. I don't know what you have.

2                   I was shocked but at that point  
3 remembered that everybody told me not to go to  
4 Yale for Lyme disease, and now I understood why I  
5 had been warned. Dr. Schoen deflected all my  
6 protestations but sent me down the hall to the  
7 lab for a western blot. It was the only negative  
8 Lyme test result I ever got.

9                   The phlebotomist was a pleasant  
10 woman who asked me what test I was having, as she

11 was looking at the order, and she said, Oh,  
12 Dr. Schoen. I should have known it was going to  
13 be a western blot.

14 And I just sat there feeling  
15 really stupid, and I said, He says I don't have  
16 Lyme disease. And she said, Mmm, he tells that  
17 to all his patients. They come down here crying  
18 and saying if I don't have Lyme disease, what do  
19 I have?

20 I went back to my doctor in  
21 Glastonbury and he convinced me to take part in  
22 the LDF's Lyme and pregnancy study, and I took  
23 amoxicillin throughout the pregnancy and my son  
24 was negative by their criteria and testing and  
25 he's my healthiest child.

342

1 Three years after I saw Dr. Schoen  
2 I finally got better, improved significantly. I  
3 don't feel sick -- I don't feel sick every minute  
4 of my life like I did for the first nine years.  
5 I am not the person I was intellectually and  
6 energy-wise, and I have bad days, but I can talk  
7 now. I can drive and I can plant things.

8 I am totally amazed to be this  
9 much better, and I have never -- and I'll never



10 be able to describe how grateful I am to the  
11 three doctors that helped me to get this much  
12 better.

13                   The immediate solution, assure  
14 that insurance companies no longer attempt to  
15 limit or restrict medical treatment or practice  
16 medicine without a license. Insist that experts  
17 practice in their realm of expertise; that is,  
18 rheumatologists only perform independent medical  
19 evaluations for rheumatological diseases and not  
20 infectious diseases.

21                   We know that the insurance  
22 companies send patients to Yale because Yale is  
23 going to tell everybody it's not Lyme.

24                   The long-term solution, since  
25 there is no cure for Lyme disease, I'd like to

343

1 recommend a long-term solution for people with  
2 this, our State disease, and that would be a  
3 genuine Lyme disease clinic.

4                   These clinics should be staffed by  
5 infectious disease specialists or doctors that  
6 have been specially trained in the education to  
7 treat Lyme disease patients. They should include

8 management of visiting nurse services, financial  
9 advisors for assisting patients with filing for  
10 disability, and handling the financial fall,  
11 because people with Lyme disease do not do  
12 accounting things very well.

13                   Phlebotomists, nutritional  
14 counseling, psychiatric counseling, which would  
15 include group, individual, family and family  
16 group to help prevent families from  
17 disintegrating because one or more of the members  
18 have this burden.

19                   Meals on wheels, visiting,  
20 cleaning services and grocery shopping. This is  
21 just the tip of the iceberg. Many, many people  
22 just would not have the strength to have come  
23 today. And for people who finally have the  
24 infection under control, cognitive remediation  
25 and physical therapy, vocational rehabilitation,

344

1 would be necessary for some patients who have  
2 permanent neurological damage and just can't  
3 learn things or rather to work with what they  
4 have left.

5                   The State should pay for a portion  
6 of these services, and where people have become

7 eligible for Social Security disability.

8

9 (Clapping.)

10

11 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

12 Thank you very much, Ms. Dickson. I just want to  
13 mention, as I said earlier in the afternoon, I  
14 have a legislative hearing which I'll be  
15 attending now on our budget, and then onto  
16 another meeting, but Mary Ellen Roe, who's life  
17 and health, and deals directly with the appeal  
18 process, and also the life and health issues with  
19 you, and will capture the information.

20 And I appreciate very much your  
21 participation and your input and your patience as  
22 well, and I think it's certainly important to  
23 hear what everyone has to say, so I thank you.

24

25 (Clapping.)

345

1

2 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

3 Next, Alison Schettini, am I getting that right?

4 Susan Tremaine?

5 Jane Devine Compton or Campton?

6 Harrison Pease?

7 Karen Ferraro?

8 MS. FERRARO: I'll be fairly  
9 brief. The issue of Lyme disease treatment and  
10 insurance coverage is very important. It's of  
11 the utmost importance to me, my family and our  
12 well-being. I have to say that I've given public  
13 testimony twice before for the State legislature  
14 for two separate bills proposed for laws  
15 requiring coverage for Lyme disease, and our  
16 testimony seemed to have fell on deaf ears.

17 The State legislature essentially  
18 did nothing. The bills never moved. I hope and  
19 pray that our efforts to obtain treatment are not  
20 in vain. I hope for a judiciary remedy, as I  
21 feel that attempts to pass along through the  
22 legislature are unlikely, since they in the past  
23 failed and they don't seem receptive...

24

25 (Tape ended, new tape begins.)

346

1

2 MS. FERRARO: ... our problems,

3 our concerns. I fear not only for noncoverage

4 but the inability of my physicians to treat me in  
5 the future. I've had Lyme disease for over five  
6 years. I've been under the care of three  
7 physicians who've made the clinical diagnosis of  
8 Lyme disease. In my case, Lyme disease  
9 serological tests ordered by all physicians  
10 returned a negative result, due to the fact that  
11 I had started antibiotic treatment within weeks  
12 of being bitten and infected by the Lyme disease  
13 bacteria, which prevents the production of  
14 detectable antibodies, therefore the tests show  
15 as negative.

16                   Being serological negative is like  
17 the worst position you could be in on top of  
18 having Lyme disease. You're kind of caught in a  
19 Catch 22 where you have no proof that you have  
20 the disease and to try to prove that to the  
21 insurance companies is near to impossible, but I  
22 didn't give up.

23                   I persisted and attempted to get  
24 coverage through my carrier, Blue Cross/Blue  
25 Shield. They were my primary health insurance

1 company, and denied me many times. I went

2 through the appeal process, which is very  
3 lengthy, and consistently each appeal was over  
4 the time limit that Blue Cross/Blue Shield was  
5 required to respond in. By the time I received  
6 the final denial, I was in desperate need of  
7 infusion therapy.

8 I then requested coverage for  
9 infusion therapy from my husband's carrier,  
10 Connecticut General, through his employer, being  
11 my secondary coverage. After one appeal,  
12 Connecticut General approved four weeks of  
13 infusion therapy. At the conclusion, because  
14 symptoms decreased and my well-being improved,  
15 four additional weeks were requested from  
16 Connecticut General and two weeks were approved.

17 Again, two additional weeks were  
18 requested based on persistence, but reduced  
19 symptoms, this time, being denied by Connecticut  
20 General for further coverage of treatment.

21 I then had to pursue another  
22 appeal back with my primary carrier, Blue  
23 Cross/Blue Shield, and in that I go through the  
24 information and it's documented that they  
25 consistently did not provide written

1 documentation or communication within the 30-day  
2 time limit stated in their appeal grievance  
3 process. The only way I was able to get answers  
4 were through the advocacy of United States  
5 Congressional Representative Nancy Johnson and  
6 her contact with Blue Cross on my behalf. And  
7 also through Senator Joseph Lieberman's office  
8 and their contact with Blue Cross on my behalf.

9           Their delays and lack of diligence  
10 during the process resulted in obtaining a final  
11 determination, denying infusion therapy coverage  
12 after more than 19 months from the time the  
13 initial request for the treatment was made by my  
14 physician.

15           Due to my failing health condition  
16 and the medical necessity for infusion therapy as  
17 determined by my physician, I obtained the needed  
18 treatment over an extended period of time from my  
19 employer, New Britain General Hospital, rejected  
20 the determination to deny infusion therapy, made  
21 by the group health plan carrier, Blue Cross/Blue  
22 Shield of Connecticut, and provided for my  
23 treatment at the hospital facility.

24           We need to get equitable treatment  
25 from insurance companies for Lyme disease.

1 Insurance companies must fulfill their  
2 contractual obligations and provide treatment as  
3 prescribed by the patient's treating physician.

4 I assert that any therapeutic  
5 decision should be made by the patient's  
6 physician, not on the determination of medical  
7 consultants hired for fee by the insurance  
8 company or biased and in favor of noncoverage  
9 resulting in no treatment for the insured. This  
10 demonstrates a conflict of interest.

11 In my opinion, the practice of  
12 establishing a protocol that limits the treatment  
13 for Lyme disease is corrupted if many insured  
14 people are covered by companies using the same  
15 consultant or medical opinion. Thank you.

16 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

17 Thank you very much.

18 Mary Ellen Robertson.

19 Brian Carroll.

20 MR. CARROLL: Mr. Attorney  
21 General, I had planned on doing a presentation  
22 with a very brief videotape that I had put  
23 together and despite [unintelligible] by the  
24 Attorney General, we weren't able to get the  
25 right machine to play it. It's a regular VCR



1 tape, so she has gracefully accepted this with my  
2 written testimony that went along with it, and  
3 she will be able to do that at a later time.

4 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
5 We'll look at it later this week.

6 MR. CARROLL: I think it would be  
7 helpful to underscore some of the important  
8 issues that are recurring in [unintelligible]  
9 today.

10 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
11 Thank you. Thank you very much.

12 Laurie Blair.

13 MS. BLAIR: My name is Laurie  
14 Blair. I live in Chester, Connecticut. I was  
15 diagnosed and infected with Lyme disease 15 years  
16 ago in June of 1984, when I was 28 years old.  
17 This was Lyme meningitis with a severe headache,  
18 stiff neck, vomiting and 104 fever along with a  
19 bullseye rash.

20 Was I treated quickly? Oh, yes, I  
21 was. Within days. Was I treated properly? Yes,  
22 I was, I was treated with Doxycycline. Was I  
23 treated long enough? Well, I was given seven  
24 days of Doxycycline and I threw up the first two

25 pills. My doctor had no political or economic

351

1 agendas. The only thing he was guilty of was  
2 ignorance. I don't think back in the early  
3 eighties that everybody realized that there is a  
4 lot more to Lyme disease than a skin rash, a  
5 fever, and a couple of aches and pains. So I  
6 didn't get better.

7                                   And then in 1987, when I tested  
8 positive for Lyme, I was treated again, with 10  
9 days of penicillin. Since that time, I had  
10 developed problems that affect nearly every  
11 portion of the body; the skin, the bones, the  
12 joints, the eyes, the lungs, the heart, the  
13 blood, the brain, and finally in this last stage,  
14 the nervous system. But I was told that it  
15 wasn't from Lyme disease, because I had been  
16 treated. I don't know where anybody got that  
17 idea.

18                                   My neurological issues are now so  
19 painful and incapacitating that I have gone from  
20 a full-time job with some of the best insurance  
21 that money can buy to a disabled middle-aged  
22 woman whom you are supporting. To a shadow of  
23 who I used to be, who I could be, and who I might

24 have been.

25 There's a quote from Seneca, it

352

1 says, "A disease is also on its way to being  
2 cured when it breaks forth from concealment and  
3 manifests its power." Today we have seen some of  
4 the shocking and awful power of Lyme disease.

5 Now, I've had three weeks of I.V.  
6 Rocephin. Now I'm on six months of Doxycycline.  
7 Now I'm just praying that it's not too little too  
8 late.

9 So we've got new vaccines for Lyme  
10 disease and we've got quicker test results. Does  
11 this now mean we can treat confirmed or suspected  
12 cases of Lyme as nonaggressively as I was  
13 treated? How much longer and in whose name are  
14 we going to go on treating our young?

15 There are as many unforgivable  
16 reasons for not adequately treating Lyme disease  
17 as there are patients and providers. As we  
18 become a nation of people crippled financially,  
19 emotionally, socially, and physically, a ravaged  
20 landscape straight from a Stephen King novel, we  
21 are reaping the tragic harvest of these excuses,

22 and it is pointless and it is heartbreaking,  
23 because we know better now.

24

25 (Clapping.)

353

1

2 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

3 Thank you.

4 Vera DeStefano.

5 MS. DESTEFANO: My name is Vera

6 DeStefano. I'm from Westport, Connecticut.

7 Thank you for the opportunity to be heard today

8 on the matter of Lyme.

9 My main concern relates to the  
10 diagnosis of Lyme and the subsequent treatment.

11 Since 1984, I had requested Lyme tests and  
12 received the same diagnosis of negative for Lyme  
13 disease. I realized that little was known about  
14 this disease in the eighties, but the fact that I  
15 was misdiagnosed until 1996 is inexcusable.

16 I experienced minor visual  
17 symptoms in the eighties but they were so mild I  
18 thought they were caused by my contact lenses.  
19 By 1992 I was in dire straits. I won't torture  
20 you with my symptoms. Suffice it to say I was

21 going blind, deaf, on anticonvulsives, and on  
22 heart medications.

23                               Between 1991 and 1996 I saw no  
24 less than 18 physicians for my worsening  
25 symptoms. I consulted with neurologists, aphemic

354

1 [phonetic] neurologists, infectious disease  
2 experts, mostly in Connecticut, but also  
3 Valhalla, New York, Montefiori Hospital, Willis  
4 [phonetic] Eye Hospital in Pennsylvania, and  
5 after relaying my medical history and symptoms to  
6 each physician, they all seemed to have the same  
7 expression the RCA dog has hearing his master's  
8 voice over the Victrola, you know the look, head  
9 tilted to the side with a perplexed expression.

10                               During this time, I had countless  
11 blood tests, lumbar punctures, those are spinal  
12 taps, brain scans, MRIs, all indicating a  
13 worsening condition, cause unknown. My life  
14 became a de jour menu of diseases.

15                               One day it was Lupus attacking my  
16 brain. That was wrong. The other it was a brain  
17 tumor, that was wrong again. Multiple sclerosis,  
18 strokes, fibromyalgia, they were all wrong. One

19 neurologist went so far as to say that my MRI  
20 looked exactly like Lyme in the brain, but I  
21 didn't have it.

22 I may not be a physician but my  
23 theory is that if it looks like a pig and it  
24 smells like a pig, maybe it's a pig.

25 In October of 1996, something

355

1 remarkable happened. I was helping a friend in  
2 Wilton, Connecticut, with her garden. Two days  
3 later I found a deer tick on my upper arm and for  
4 the first time had a rash. Two days later, I  
5 began treatment for Lyme disease. Within weeks,  
6 my prior symptoms began to improve. I then  
7 realized it was Lyme all along.

8 I sought out a Lyme specialist and  
9 found Dr. Steven Phillips, who has brought me  
10 back among the living. His treatment has been  
11 innovative, effective, and caring. Symptoms I  
12 had in the eighties are beginning to improve. I  
13 am no longer on anticonvulsives, heart  
14 medications, or anything else that would suppress  
15 symptoms.

16 What is truly baffling to me is  
17 that I was never told that evidence of Lyme

18 appeared in all three spinal taps taken from me  
19 over the years, and while I was never negative to  
20 Lyme, excuse me, while I was never positive to  
21 Lyme, I also was never negative. My life was  
22 allowed to become unbearable because I was not  
23 positive enough. They watched me dying a painful  
24 death but persisted in the belief that I had to  
25 be a full-blown positive to deserve treatment.

356

1 Had I not been bitten by a second  
2 tick and exhibited a rash, I would not have  
3 received treatment. Without a doubt, their  
4 mistake would have been buried.

5 Physicians allowed faulty tests  
6 and an even more flawed interpretation of the  
7 results to dictate my fate. Please help pass all  
8 legislation to support research, diagnosis, and  
9 appropriate length of treatment for this deadly  
10 disease. The next Lyme victim might not be as  
11 lucky as me. Thank you.

12 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

13 Thank you.

14

15 (Clapping.)

16

17

ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

18 Billy Clinton? Dee Clinton? Susan Clinton?

19 They were here I know earlier.

20

Donald Damoth?

21

Cherie Paranto-Warren?

22

Debbie Procaccini?

23

Debbie Siciliano?

24

Douglas Mershimer?

25

MR. MERSHIMER: So that I'm not

357

1 duplicating everything else, the differences that  
2 I have to present to you today is that I've  
3 challenged Dr. Schoen in his decision to deny me  
4 the benefits and continued therapy only after I  
5 was able to get a positive spinal tap from a test  
6 from Dr. Coyle, and this proved that what he  
7 considered to be ample treatment was very  
8 conclusive with the Osp A protein that is done  
9 with the test from Dr. Coyle that I was able --  
10 I'm sorry -- that I was able to demonstrate what  
11 he so continuously says to everybody is ample  
12 treatment. I was able to disprove that.

13

The other thing that I don't think

14

was mentioned enough today was the fact that



15 there are several coinfections. I've also been  
16 treated for early gliosis [phonetic] and  
17 babesiosis. I've improved since then.

18 And the newest thing that I  
19 haven't heard anybody discuss at all today was  
20 about the stefires [phonetic]. All these are  
21 very serious and possibly fatal coinfections that  
22 do exist and are carried by the Lyme ticks.

23 We need also to investigate these  
24 since they help the Lyme disease continue to  
25 exist even along with the most aggressive

358

1 treatments of therapy.

2

3 (Clapping.)

4

5 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

6 Thank you.

7 Cynthia Onorato.

8 MS. ONORATO: I'll submit my

9 testimony in writing.

10 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

11 Thank you very much.

12 MS. ONORATO: Thank you.

13 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

14 Nancy Berntsen.

15 MS. BERNTSEN: If anybody that  
16 wants to read my statement, I have one on beige  
17 paper over there. I'm not going to read it.

18 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: We  
19 will.

20 MS. BERNTSEN: Good. I'm going  
21 to change my focus based on a need I see here, a  
22 need for something uplifting.

23 I'm from the town of Scotland.  
24 I've lived in Connecticut all my life except  
25 three years. I have four children who've all had

359

1 Lyme disease and I've had it myself. I still  
2 have Lyme disease. But the good news is that I  
3 feel great and I have good insurance coverage. I  
4 think everyone should be entitled to the kind of  
5 coverage I've had.

6 I was only granted four weeks of  
7 I.V. treatment, which did not help me, and I had  
8 to change physicians, because the physician I had  
9 was doing cookbook-style treatment, and she  
10 referred me to another doctor, an infectious  
11 disease doctor who was spoon-feeding her. So

12 certainly I didn't want to go to him and waste my  
13 time to get the same news that I was cured when I  
14 wasn't.

15 I'm a registered nurse. I  
16 graduated from the University of Bridgeport, and  
17 I think because of my background, I've been very  
18 perceptive to the symptoms. I detected it in my  
19 children, I detected it in my parents. They  
20 didn't listen to me until they went to a lecture  
21 on Lyme disease.

22 But I just want to reiterate,  
23 everyone should be entitled to good coverage, and  
24 the ability to make decisions about your  
25 healthcare with your physician are very

360

1 important. It's important not to you just for  
2 your physical health, but your mental health and  
3 your self-esteem.

4 None of us -- or almost none of us  
5 wanted to be medicated for Lyme disease but it's  
6 necessary, it's a necessary evil. The  
7 antibiotics can make you feel sick. You can feel  
8 better after you've stopped taking antibiotics  
9 because the antibiotics make you feel sick. That

10 doesn't mean you didn't have Lyme disease.

11                   I've come to a high level of  
12 recovery. I would say with the antibiotics I was  
13 about 90 percent well after an undetermined  
14 amount of years with Lyme disease. That decision  
15 to come off the antibiotics was not easy, but it  
16 was something that my physician and I discussed  
17 several times over several months. We had trials  
18 of stopping antibiotics, seeing how I felt.  
19 Finally I got to a point where I was about 90  
20 percent well and I plateaued, so that was for me  
21 an optimal time to discontinue the antibiotics.

22                   Since then I took an  
23 over-the-counter remedy, that is antimicrobial,  
24 it's not approved by any Lyme physician at all,  
25 but it has helped me, it has helped other people,

361

1 and it's kept me out of the doctor's office.  
2 I've gotten my independence back. And I'm here  
3 not for myself, not to boast about how good I  
4 feel. I'm here to represent the people who have  
5 not gotten well yet.

6                   I'm very committed to not just my  
7 family but all these other people who are not  
8 well, and I'd like to see them all have the

9 opportunity to perhaps achieve improved health if  
10 not a cure. Thank you very much.

11

12 (Clapping.)

13

14 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

15 Could I just ask you, Ms. Berentsen, you  
16 mentioned that you were satisfied with your  
17 insurer. Could you tell me who it is?

18 MS. BERENTSEN: Well, actually  
19 there were several changes, and I was very  
20 nervous when I was learning my husband's company  
21 was changing coverage, but we've had Metro Health  
22 and United Healthcare. They would only cover  
23 four weeks of I.V. from what I understand, but  
24 with consultation they would have extended it,  
25 and that was from 1994 through 1996. Most of my

362

1 treatment was oral antibiotics, and not everyone  
2 responds well to orals. Thank God I did.

3 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

4 Thank you.

5

6 (Clapping.)

7

8

ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

9

Thank you very much, Ms. Berentsen.

10

Brian and Cathy Morrissey.

11

MS. MORRISSEY: Brian and Cathy

12

Morrissey from Wilton, Connecticut. We're going

13

to let our children speak and we'll be very

14

brief, because for us this is a family illness.

15

ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: By

16

the way, I have received from you as you

17

indicated, you would send to me a fair amount of

18

material which we will make part of this record

19

if you would like.

20

MS. MORRISSEY: Yes, please, thank

21

you.

22

KEVIN MORRISSEY: My name is

23

Kevin. I am in first grade. I've had Lyme since

24

I was four years old and now I am seven years

25

old. It is bad because a kid can look fine like

363

1

me. They can play and be strong but it's hard

2

for them to say their brain is sticky if they

3

were like me. Your head doesn't hurt but your

4

brain won't work. I had some problems being good

5

in kindergarten but I took lots of medication and

6 I'm doing great in first grade. I am almost all  
7 better because of Dr. Phillips and Dr. Jones. I  
8 know I will get all the way better if you can  
9 help my -- me and my doctors. Thank you.

10

11 (Clapping.)

12

13 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

14 Thank you, Kevin.

15 BRIAN MORRISSEY: My name is Brian  
16 Morrissey, I'm 16. In my own experience with  
17 Lyme, I've seen a serious effect on neurological  
18 symptoms. I think the easiest things -- symptoms  
19 to pick up are always physical ones, and in my  
20 case I knew right away that I was experiencing  
21 arthritis and fatigue. However, it was 18 months  
22 after my original diagnosis that I was diagnosed  
23 with a wide range of cognitive problems,  
24 including memory problems, dyslexia, word  
25 retrieval, and poor concentration.

364

1 I was always a bright student and  
2 my grades were good and I scored well on the SAT  
3 in 7th grade, but over the next three years my

4 academic performance was extremely inconsistent,  
5 as my arthritis and fatigued worsened as well.

6 I had to drop many honors courses  
7 and was placed in special ed. Since then I've  
8 come across at least a dozen other students with  
9 neurological complications of Lyme just in my  
10 small high school, and many others that we've met  
11 across the state. Like all aspects of Lyme  
12 disease, the neurological manifestations are  
13 extremely difficult to pinpoint, and despite my  
14 school's accommodations, they really didn't know  
15 how to help, but this is a relatively unexplored  
16 disease.

17 I was treated with numerous oral,  
18 I.V., and intramuscular therapies over two and a  
19 half years by Dr. Jones. My condition slowly but  
20 surely improved, and I have been symptom-free for  
21 the past seven months. I'd like to consider  
22 myself a study in the benefit of long-term  
23 treatment.

24 I think this hearing today is  
25 vitally important, and without the support of

365

1 people like you, it isn't possible for the  
2 average patient to find a diagnosis, treatment,



3 and most importantly, answers. The importance of  
4 the continuation of research and the ability of  
5 physicians to treat the clinical symptoms of this  
6 disease is the only possible hope that many  
7 patients who have written and spoken here today  
8 have.

9 I thank you all for your time and  
10 effort here today.

11

12 (Clapping.)

13

14 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

15 Thank you.

16 MISS MORRISSEY: I've had Lyme for  
17 four years. I suffer from light and sound  
18 sensitivity, and sometimes I have to wear two  
19 pairs of sunglasses. I have dizziness, learning  
20 problems, and in the past have experienced  
21 paralysis, narcolepsy and movement disorders.

22 I've spent time in a wheelchair  
23 and missed months of school. I, like so many  
24 others, was misdiagnosed, ridiculed, and  
25 abandoned by doctors who called my problem

1 psychological. Eventually long-term treatment  
2 has helped me to get back to school and achieve  
3 an almost normal life.

4                   Just three months ago, I made  
5 highest honor roll and was on the varsity swim  
6 team. However, now I suffer from a serious  
7 relapse. Because only a handful of doctors are  
8 knowledgeable about this disease, it is very  
9 difficult for me to get help from neurologists,  
10 even though it is clear to anyone that I am  
11 suffering from a brain infection.

12                   Lyme disease is caused by a tick  
13 so small it is almost invisible. It causes  
14 symptoms that can be invisible. It is so  
15 mystifying that it is often invisible on tests.  
16 The number of cases is underreported, making it  
17 more invisible. In a way I'm lucky, my disease  
18 is very visible to others, it is tangible and  
19 real.

20                   But all of the people who suffer  
21 from this are real. Pain and suffering and sense  
22 of loss are devastating and very, very real. We  
23 are not just numbers, but people in a real  
24 family, whose way of life has died. We are  
25 grieving and we need help.

1 I'm so thankful for the  
2 opportunity to speak to you and hope that you  
3 will help me, my family, our doctors, and all the  
4 people who suffer from chronic Lyme. Thank you.

5

6 (Clapping.)

7

8 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

9 Thank you very much.

10 MR. MORRISSEY: A ground swell of  
11 people are finding themselves victims of a  
12 chronic debilitating often incurable illness that  
13 the most influential members of the medical  
14 establishment have told them absolutely does not  
15 exist. Our hometown is home to scores of  
16 families going through this terrible ordeal.

17 MS. MORRISSEY: Lyme and other  
18 tick-borne illnesses are mysterious and  
19 potentially serious, as our family has learned  
20 the hard way. Misinformation about its  
21 prevalence, severity, and chronicity account for  
22 the illnesses in the five out of six members of  
23 our family who are present here today.

24 We all contracted Lyme within 18  
25 months of moving to Wilton, which is a very

1 hyperendemic area. Our illnesses almost run the  
2 whole spectrum of Lyme disease. My husband  
3 developed a very classic case but was  
4 undertreated and so became chronic.

5                   At the other extreme, our daughter  
6 Erin started out only with flu-like symptoms, was  
7 eventually diagnosed, but given treatment that  
8 proved inadequate. This has led to a four-year  
9 nightmare of serious problems that include a  
10 movement disorder, profound trouble with thinking  
11 and memory, and pain throughout her body. She  
12 has missed many months of school and spent time  
13 in a wheelchair.

14                   The rest of us fall somewhere in  
15 between these extremes, and we never would have  
16 connected the subtle, disturbing behavior and  
17 cognitive problems our boys were experiencing had  
18 we not learned about it from Erin. The nature of  
19 this disease is such that it affects each person  
20 differently, as evidenced here in my own family.

21                   Doctors like Dr. Phillips and  
22 Dr. Jones understand this, but know that  
23 diagnosis, treatment, and care of Lyme disease  
24 patients requires individualized time-consuming,  
25 compassionate care.

1                   The health insurance industry's  
2 favored managed cookie cutter approach and the  
3 establishment of uniform standardization of  
4 treatment is simply unconscionable, especially  
5 with new insights into the problem of coinfection  
6 with other tick-borne illnesses, which, by the  
7 way, several of our family members have.

8                   Although our daughter is visibly  
9 ill, we are no less concerned for her brothers,  
10 who suffer from different yet serious form of  
11 brain infection. There is no guarantee for cure  
12 for any of our children, which is absolutely  
13 unacceptable to us.

14                   We are deeply troubled by the  
15 harassment of our doctors who are brave enough to  
16 fight the bureaucracy and treat. We believe that  
17 funding for the study of tick-borne illnesses has  
18 been inappropriately skewed to rheumatologists,  
19 when it is clear that in later stages this is a  
20 brain infection. We do not believe that  
21 rheumatologists should govern the research of  
22 brain injured people such as our children.

23                   Ironically, we realize the only

24 way to get the help we need is to become  
25 politically active to help bring about research

370

1 for an effective cure for our family.

2 MR. MORRISSEY: As parents of  
3 children with Lyme disease, it is extremely  
4 frustrating and discouraging to deal with the  
5 politics, the lack of understanding, and  
6 compassion in the medical community. Children  
7 are often misdiagnosed, their symptoms dismissed  
8 or belittled because they are not verbalizing  
9 their symptoms or the doctors explain them away  
10 as growing pains, stress, depression, anxiety, or  
11 behavioral issues.

12 Many local physicians rely on  
13 misinformation that comes out of Yale from  
14 supposed experts on the subject. The danger here  
15 is that these children often go undiagnosed or  
16 misdiagnosed for months or for years and develop  
17 serious neurological problems that are much more  
18 difficult to cure or control. Children are at  
19 the greatest risk of tick-borne illnesses, they  
20 play outside at home, school, and at friends'.  
21 The outdoors is a great place for children to  
22 explore and have fun, yet it was in such

23 seemingly safe places that our children were  
24 infected.

25 Our greatest fear is that our

371

1 three children with Lyme disease will be  
2 reinfected or that our one healthy daughter will  
3 become infected. The vaccine currently being  
4 developed is not for children under the age of  
5 15. What are parents to do? Can we risk  
6 sentencing our children to a lifetime of physical  
7 and neurological problems? What is being done to  
8 save our nation's most precious resource, your  
9 children and mine?

10 We were given permission from a  
11 friend to share some of his story. He believes  
12 his previously healthy seven-year-old child died  
13 from a tick bite sustained in the child's scalp.  
14 In two days time the child became suddenly  
15 lethargic and began having seizures. Tests taken  
16 for Lyme were borderline, just short of arbitrary  
17 standards set by those who dictate treatment.  
18 The child was placed in a medically-induced coma  
19 to control the seizures. The parents were faced  
20 with a maddening range of diagnosis and suggested

21 course of treatments.

22                   Months later when we heard of the  
23 case, we sent her to a physician knowledgeable  
24 about Lyme, who prescribed an appropriate and  
25 reasonable treatment, but it was already too

372

1 late.

2                   Insurance was also a problem, and  
3 the child died. Autopsy results failed to  
4 identify any known cause of the child's illness.

5                   Our friend has submitted the  
6 private details of his account in the hope that  
7 it will help our children. Mr. Blumenthal has  
8 been given his complete story.

9                   MS. MORRISSEY: We would like to  
10 close by reading an excerpt from our friend's  
11 letter.

12                   "Connecticut is home to this  
13 country's largest and most influential insurance  
14 firms, and it is also the state hardest hit by  
15 tick-borne illnesses. Most patients have been  
16 told that their illnesses were not Lyme-related.  
17 I hope you will examine the facts, acknowledge  
18 the uncertainty, consider the motivations of the  
19 opposition and do the right thing."



20 Thank you.

21 MR. MORRISSEY: Thank you.

22 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

23 Thank you.

24

25 (Clapping.)

373

1

2 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

3 Thank you very much.

4 Dolly Curtis.

5 MS. CURTIS: Thank you for your  
6 patience and having spent this whole day, which  
7 was long overdue.

8 My name is Dolly Curtis, I've  
9 lived in Easton, Connecticut, for about 21  
10 years. The town is loaded with Lyme disease  
11 patients, but many of them don't know they have  
12 Lyme disease. I've also lived in Norwalk,  
13 Connecticut, for about 12 years, so about  
14 30-some-odd years living in Connecticut.

15 I'm a New York City-born person  
16 and I should have stayed there. I was diagnosed  
17 in '91 and I've been battling infection ever

18 since. It has been a lot more disabling than I  
19 had ever, ever dreamed. I was misdiagnosed in  
20 '91 by a dozen different doctors, and I sought  
21 help immediately, because I'm a very active  
22 person, and I didn't let a day go by that I  
23 didn't try and get to a doctor to ask for help.  
24 And something happened to me that is different  
25 than mostly what everyone else spoke about, so I

374

1 thought I might mention it.

2                   I was born with one foot that's  
3 not normal, and for most of my life I've been  
4 able to get by. When the Lyme disease attacked  
5 my system, it went right into my foot, and I've  
6 been told that it goes to the weakest part, so I  
7 never, nor did Dr. Ligner [phonetic] or any other  
8 specialist put together the fact that I couldn't  
9 walk on my left foot and that I had Lyme  
10 disease. It was very hard to put those two  
11 things together.

12                   So I went naturally, eventually,  
13 to the Hospital of Special Surgery in New York  
14 City because I was in a wheelchair on and off,  
15 and I was a mother of several children and an  
16 active person and I was trying to find a way to

17 continue to live my life with mobility. And I  
18 ended up at Yale. This time not in  
19 rheumatology. I've been there too, but I ended  
20 up with their orthopaedic people, and I just  
21 thought it might be a little shocking to let you  
22 know that after three years, going back three  
23 times because I couldn't walk on my left foot,  
24 and I had mentioned that I had been treated for  
25 Lyme, they suggested that I have my left foot

375

1 amputated or part of my left foot.

2                   And I told them they were crazy  
3 and left, which annoyed the orthopaedic surgeon  
4 greatly that I didn't listen to his advice. And  
5 I had been there three other times, three years  
6 in a row.

7                   Actually, the person that really  
8 saved my life was here today, her name is Martha  
9 Accola [phonetic] And she was a physician's  
10 assistant to Dr. Kenneth Ligner [phonetic], and  
11 she told me not to let anybody operate on my foot  
12 because my foot was coming from the Lyme disease  
13 spirochete. And actually I wasn't sure that she  
14 was right, but it has turned out to be that she

15 was correct.

16                   So this disease, as you've heard  
17 today, takes many different forms. I have lots  
18 of other symptoms, I have many neurologic  
19 symptoms, but it seemed at first with many  
20 different relapses it comes back into that part  
21 of my body, my left foot and my hands.

22                   I myself produce a television show  
23 in about half of Connecticut, and I do this  
24 without salary, so it makes my life very  
25 interesting and sort of it's a sacrifice not to

376

1 have an income, but I've been able to reach  
2 thousands of people.

3                   I've come from a family of very  
4 socially active philanthropic backgrounds, so I  
5 don't know what else to do. So what I have done  
6 is, we didn't have hearings like this in the last  
7 eight years, I have asked some of the top  
8 specialists in this Northeast to come on  
9 television, which they have, without force, and  
10 I've done the best I can to try to put forward to  
11 the television audience what I knew.

12                   At first they were more reluctant,  
13 but in the last few years they have been

14 outspoken. And so there are many of us who have  
15 tried to bring public awareness, and many of them  
16 sit in this room today.

17                   And one of the things I wanted to  
18 mention that no one has mentioned, is there has  
19 almost been in the Fairfield County area, no  
20 public health awareness, it's all been done  
21 through volunteers like Morrissey's family or  
22 myself or other people who have been running  
23 support groups, Cindy Onorato. We have been  
24 running these groups for years, being there for  
25 people who first get infected, trying to help.

377

1                   I must have at about this point  
2 have answered a thousand phone calls in the last  
3 eight years myself personally, just trying to  
4 direct people, and I'm not a doctor, in some way  
5 to give them some affirmation that there is  
6 help. So I am just hoping that rather than  
7 volunteers like myself and Cindy Onorato and  
8 Morrisseys, that somewhere the government could  
9 step into the Public Health Departments and help  
10 us educate the people, because honestly,  
11 Mr. Blumenthal, we have been doing it all

12 ourselves for a long time. But we have no  
13 budgets, we just ask these doctors to come and  
14 speak, and they have been very gracious.

15                   And then we hang up flyers and we  
16 publicize it and 200 people will come to an  
17 address like that, so it's getting to be so many  
18 people that it's very hard for us to handle that  
19 type of situation.

20                   I also wanted to say that I've had  
21 no difficulty with insurance companies. I almost  
22 didn't want to say that today for fear that they  
23 might red flag me, because for eight years I  
24 haven't had any real denial. I mean they have  
25 denied me if I want to see someone out of

378

1 network. I know I have to pay for that  
2 out-of-pocket, but I've been lucky enough that  
3 I've been able to get HMO coverage.

4                   I have a Lyme doctor within the  
5 system, so far so good, and I've been able to get  
6 all my medications paid, and I've been on oral  
7 medications and that's probably why.

8                   So if there's one person and then  
9 another person spoke, I just wanted to say I have  
10 not -- I am fearful to say that, because I mean

11 if they read my testimony and they say oops,  
12 missed her, you know, go back to the computer and  
13 pull me off the list, there goes my coverage.

14 I don't know if anyone mentioned  
15 this either today, but there has been a lot of  
16 families that have gotten divorced and broken  
17 through this whole thing, and I feel that many  
18 phone calls like that, where people have called  
19 me and told me that they just cannot live anymore  
20 with the Lyme-infected spouse, and it's just more  
21 than they can handle, and I try -- nobody could  
22 imagine what it's like to live with this, so I  
23 try in my own way to ask people to be more  
24 patient.

25 But I have seen families really

379

1 just unwind. I've seen a few people go into  
2 nursing homes, and we've had one person commit  
3 suicide that we know of in the lower part of  
4 Fairfield County, just very sad.

5 I really think it's a suburban  
6 nightmare, that's what I've always called it.  
7 And it's a little bit like polio, just like a  
8 polio of the nineties, but nobody is paying

9 attention. FDR, where are you? We don't have  
10 anybody.

11 We have been waiting for a  
12 wealthy, important celebrity to come forward.  
13 Paul Newman lives about a mile and a half from  
14 where we meet, support group site. I never meant  
15 him any harm, but I was always hoping he would  
16 get Lyme disease and stand up and be counted, but  
17 the people who have gotten Lyme disease, the  
18 rumor goes like Woody Allen, that famous baseball  
19 player, a few other people, I think they are so  
20 afraid for their career, like Governor Whitman,  
21 that they just don't want having the stigma of  
22 being attached to Lyme Disease. We have had no  
23 spokesperson [unintelligible] and they are quite  
24 -- it's a very sad and impressive story.

25 Nobody today either has mentioned

380

1 the great risks that a person who is pregnant  
2 takes while they are carrying a child. I think  
3 it's an incredibly sad thing to think that we  
4 haven't brought an awareness to people who would  
5 be carrying a child and go to a Memorial Day  
6 picnic or just for going to a family picnic but  
7 end up being bitten. It's just an easy thing to



8 have happen.

9                               It doesn't -- I was -- it doesn't  
10 hurt, you would never know, especially in May,  
11 when the ticks are so small, June. It's a  
12 nightmare. That parent can walk right into it  
13 just by walking across their front lawn, or  
14 owning a dog or a cat, which the pets -- you  
15 don't have to go outside. If you have a family  
16 pet, they bring the ticks inside.

17                               And I think the whole country is  
18 looking at us with a -- we are the heart of this  
19 problem because of Polly Murray and all her  
20 courageous work, her book, and the Forschners,  
21 and we really have the heart of what the whole  
22 country sees as Lyme Disease, because it's been  
23 named after our state. And I don't know if we're  
24 doing the best job in helping the rest of the  
25 country.

381

1                               It's in every state now other than  
2 Alaska and Hawaii, that I know, and it makes you  
3 wonder how. It's spread on many people by birds,  
4 but it is a thought; how has this spread across  
5 the whole United States?

6 I just feel that people don't  
7 realize the risks that are around just walking  
8 across to their mailbox, and it's a real risk,  
9 and the children are at most risk because they  
10 are closest to the ground and ticks don't fly,  
11 they are on the ground, and they crawl up blades  
12 of grass, they are in your pachysandra.

13 And I just wish everybody can give  
14 a little thought to their grandchildren or their  
15 children or their own health because this is not  
16 something that can be prevented. There has been  
17 a lot of talk about prevention, and those of us  
18 that have Lyme are not so sure that -- yes, you  
19 have to do tick checks, and I don't mean to make  
20 light of that, but this is really not something  
21 that can be 100 percent prevented.

22 A tick is so infinitesimally  
23 small, it's just something that can happen to  
24 you. You may not get any symptoms at all at that  
25 time. It could be six months, a year later, the

382

1 symptoms come on in many, many different ways.  
2 As I said, with me, I couldn't walk, and I had a  
3 crippled foot to begin with, so everybody just  
4 said well, you have a deformed foot, so, you

5 know, what did you expect, you are 47 years old,  
6 you've just been lucky until now.

7                   Then the next thing is what, major  
8 surgery on your foot. And if it was coming from  
9 a spirochete, any surgery on my foot wasn't going  
10 to do any good.

11                   So I thank you for taking --

12                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

13 Thank you very much.

14                   MS. CURTIS: -- [unintelligible]

15 hours.

16                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

17 Thank you.

18

19                   (Clapping.)

20

21                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

22 Dr. Lionetti.

23                   DR. LIONETTI: Thank you very

24 much. My name is Anthony Lionetti, I'm an

25 internist. I'm from the state of New Jersey,

1 actually from Hamilton, New Jersey. My sister is  
2 a physician in the state and she lives in

3 Burlington, Connecticut.

4 I wanted to -- very quickly, I  
5 wanted to submit some written report -- a written  
6 comment about some of the more technical aspects  
7 that were discussed today by the various  
8 experts. One thing, though, I want to cut to the  
9 chase, and I think is very important in terms of  
10 looking at the involvement of the insurance  
11 industry in development of guidelines and  
12 practice parameters, which I think is the  
13 greatest issue here, for diagnosis and treatment  
14 of this disease and perhaps other diseases, for  
15 that matter.

16 One of the things that the medical  
17 profession has been looking at in this issue over  
18 the past, I'd say eight to nine years, as we try  
19 to focus in on healthcare and decreasing cost and  
20 maximizing benefits for patients, as Dr. Feder  
21 has shown and discussed to some extent, however,  
22 very importantly, all of the literature that has  
23 been written about this subject has stated that  
24 no practice parameters or guidelines should  
25 really be written unless observer bias is removed

1 from the evaluations that the parameters are

2 based on.

3                   What I'm trying to say is, one of  
4 the biggest issues in Lyme Disease is testing,  
5 and the testing is indirect testing like the  
6 ELISAs and Western blots, which can tell you you  
7 may have been exposed to the disease but may not  
8 prove that you have it currently are two good  
9 tasks that are underutilized and had not been  
10 used in any of these studies, such as ploamri's  
11 [phonetic] chain reaction, PCRs, which can prove  
12 the person actively has the infection. That is  
13 the gold standard-type test or culture where you  
14 grow the organism.

15                   Studies based on the results of  
16 patients who are diagnosed and treated using  
17 either cultures or PCRs can't be used as a gold  
18 standard, they simply do not exist. The  
19 insurance companies do not have really a correct  
20 basis for establishing these guidelines or  
21 parameters, and that's why all these people here  
22 are having so much trouble.

23                   It's basically one where  
24 physicians who are outsiders, they need opinions  
25 but they are not basing it on any gold standard

1 where we have proven the infection, and they have  
2 even worked to the point of denying the ability  
3 to have access to the direct detection tests.  
4 They have stated that PCRs are experimental.

5                   The College of American  
6 Pathologists in 1988 conducted a clinical survey  
7 of 16 laboratories in the United States that do  
8 PCR tests commercially. They have stated with  
9 certainty that there is no problem with false  
10 positivity with PCRs, therefore they are not  
11 considered experimental. They are actually being  
12 reimbursed by the insurance companies that if the  
13 result is positive, they are not allowing  
14 treatment for patients.

15                   I will submit the rest in writing,  
16 but I thought this was a very important point to  
17 bring out now as you start to look at all the  
18 data that you're getting and look and say, you  
19 know, like the old story, where is the beef? The  
20 beef is in the gold standard test, it's not  
21 available yet.

22                   The lady had asked a question in  
23 Connecticut, what is being done in terms of  
24 research? There is no research being done using  
25 a gold standard test of any sort. It is a

1 rehashing of the observer bias of a group of  
2 observers, physicians, scientists.

3

4 (Tape ends, then new tape begins.)

5

6 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

7 Carla -- I'm sorry.

8 UNKNOWN SPEAKER: I'll keep this  
9 really short because it's getting late. My son  
10 is one of the unfortunates who is seronegative.  
11 During the course of being diagnosed he had six  
12 tests in several different labs, including Yale,  
13 over a period of three years. They were all  
14 negative. However, he had a history of tick  
15 bites. He had physical and neurological symptoms  
16 of Lyme Disease. He had exposure of living in a  
17 hyperendemic area, camping in Lyme, Connecticut.  
18 But we could not find a doctor in Connecticut who  
19 would treat him or diagnose Lyme Disease.

20 We went to the Lyme Disease  
21 Foundation and they recommended a doctor in New  
22 Jersey, who is currently still his doctor.  
23 Although he missed a year of school he did  
24 recover, and by 1996 he was doing well, both  
25 academically and in sports.

1                   The doctor said well, let's stop  
2 the antibiotics and see how he's doing. He'd  
3 been on the antibiotics for three years at that  
4 time. Things seemed okay but then his teachers  
5 noticed he wasn't doing well anymore. He was  
6 missing things on tests and just wasn't sharp  
7 like he used to be, so we put him back on  
8 antibiotics and his grades went back up. He is  
9 currently in college, still on antibiotics,  
10 getting a B average. He's extremely fortunate.

11                   So there are two things we know  
12 for sure; the lab tests aren't reliable, and  
13 antibiotics are not a sure cure.

14                   Why are we told that the clinical  
15 diagnosis of Lyme Disease must be confirmed by  
16 laboratory evidence? A cure is defined by faith  
17 and 21 days of antibiotics. That's all. Thank  
18 you.

19

20                   (Clapping.)

21

22                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

23 Thank you very much.

24                   Carla Southwick.



1 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Good  
2 afternoon.

3 MS. SOUTHWICK: My name is Carla  
4 Southwick. I'm going to submit what my testimony  
5 is in writing later because my family tragedy is  
6 so similar to what I've heard today. I'm so  
7 emotionally distraught just seeing what we've  
8 suffered and continue to suffer played out in so  
9 many other families.

10 We have -- I'll just say that two  
11 of my children and myself have chronic Lyme  
12 disease and all that goes with it. It's just --  
13 it's just been horrible and it's a huge tragedy  
14 and made much worse -- the spirochetal illness  
15 and the other coinfections we have would have  
16 been enough to deal with, enough of a challenge  
17 without all this other nonsense that goes with  
18 it, our delayed treatment, our doctors have been  
19 intimidated resulting in changes in doctors and  
20 regimens.

21 And my children have been on  
22 long-term treatment of low-dose antibiotics,

23 which my question to the conservative doctors  
24 that put them on that was, I thought this was the  
25 way that you -- if you wanted to develop

389

1 antibiotic immunity, what you do is give  
2 low-term -- very low doses over a long period of  
3 time, and that's what we've had.

4 Well, the result is my children  
5 have been out of school for several years, they  
6 are just now trying to get back and their lives  
7 are -- I just never would have anticipated this  
8 for my children, and -- but I'm too emotional to  
9 go into that. I'll just submit it.

10 I just want to read one quote.  
11 This is from Mark Clutner, Dr. Clutner, the  
12 principal investigator of the National Institutes  
13 of Health extramural chronic Lyme study which is  
14 currently underway.

15 "These chronic Lyme patients are  
16 in a condition worse than patients with  
17 congestive heart failure. They are two and a  
18 half standard deviations from normal, among the  
19 most deviant of any chronic illness."

20 Thank you.

21 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:

22 Thank you very much.  
23 Judy Ring or Jody Ring?  
24 Amy Kalafa?  
25 Dawn Stevens?

390

1 That concludes the list that we  
2 have here. Is there anyone whom I've missed?  
3 Yes?

4 MS. FIELD: My name is Anita  
5 Field. I live in Southbury, Connecticut. I have  
6 a 15-year old son who's been ill and out of the  
7 school for the past two years. He became ill  
8 while we were living in Wilton. He started in  
9 July of '97 with a flu and a rash on his chest.  
10 He needed help to get up and walk to the  
11 bathroom, to the bedroom. He got over that in  
12 about six or seven days, and around the end of  
13 August, had such severe pain in his abdomen that  
14 he was doubling over.

15 I took him to the Emergency Room  
16 and the surgeon was called and they took him  
17 immediately and removed his appendix, and when  
18 the surgeon came out of the operating suite, he  
19 said to me, if his pain continues, if I would

20 seek some other opinions, because his appendix is  
21 normal but his pelvis is all inflamed. So I  
22 asked him who I should see, and he said probably  
23 a gastroenterologist, which we did.

24                               From the end of August until the  
25 beginning of October, it was simply back and

391

1 forth to the surgeon, back and forth to the  
2 pediatrician, and waiting for an appointment with  
3 the GI specialist. No one could give us any  
4 answer.

5                               Danny was repeatedly given CAT  
6 scans, thinking that might be leakage from  
7 surgery, there might be an abscess postop. There  
8 was nothing. The night of surgery, the surgeon  
9 was very concerned that Danny's appendix was  
10 about to rupture so he started him on I.V.  
11 antibiotics that night and continued to run them  
12 until the next morning, when he was discharged.

13                               Danny started having really bad  
14 seizures. He was collapsing. He could not go to  
15 school. By the middle of October we went to  
16 Yale. We then saw someone, a pediatric  
17 rheumatologist, he told us Danny had rheumatic  
18 arthritis, secondary to val [phonetic]

19 inflammation, and put him on 60 milligrams of  
20 Prednisone, which he stayed on.

21                   Came home, he was on  
22 anti-inflammatory drugs, he was seeing a GI  
23 specialist. He just continued to get worse until  
24 in December he was having seizures that were  
25 lasting two and a half to five hours, with the

392

1 longest stretch being two hours in between and  
2 then back to the seizures again. And this was  
3 going on 24 hours a day.

4                   We went to the Emergency Room at  
5 Norwalk Hospital and they admitted him, ran some  
6 more tests. Said they didn't know what was wrong  
7 with him. He could not walk and they discharged  
8 him because they were very concerned about what  
9 the insurance company would say if they kept him  
10 there, because they didn't have a diagnosis.

11                   So Danny was discharged. I had to  
12 call a friend to help me get him to the car and  
13 out of the car into the house.

14                   In December, we were at home still  
15 continuing two, three, four hours of seizures,  
16 now two hours in between, and he was so bad that

17 his head was flailing, his arms were flailing,  
18 and all of a sudden I noticed that Danny was  
19 having a lot of trouble breathing, so I called  
20 the ambulance.

21                   When the ambulance got there, they  
22 told me he was in cardiac distress, he was in  
23 respiratory distress, and they started I.V.  
24 morphine in the house. He was admitted to  
25 Norwalk Hospital, he was seen by the

393

1 gastroenterologist.

2                   Fortunately for the first time  
3 that the doctor came into the hospital, he saw  
4 Danny having seizures and he stood there while  
5 this child was flailing all over the bed and told  
6 me this is not happening because the tests are  
7 proving it couldn't be happening. And he was  
8 standing watching this child literally flailing  
9 all over the hospital bed.

10                   There happened to have been a  
11 priest who is a very good friend visiting, and  
12 stayed in the room while the doctor was there and  
13 I will never -- it was the one humorous thing  
14 that's happened in this whole two-year  
15 nightmare. When the doctor left, he said to me,

16 You know, Anita, I am so glad I had my collar  
17 on. And I said, Why? He said, Because I would  
18 have knocked him on his ass if I didn't. He said  
19 how could anybody watch this, observe this and  
20 look you straight in the eye and say it's not  
21 happening?

22                               So we were in Norwalk, we had  
23 already made the appointment at Yale, and Danny  
24 was transferred from -- he went home for one day  
25 or two days, I don't remember. He went to Yale.

394

1 While he was being examined by the doctors at  
2 Yale, he went into the seizures again. The  
3 doctor at Yale admitted him to Yale Hospital  
4 immediately, because she thought he had  
5 something, probably an abscess that was about to  
6 rupture. She put him into the hospital at Yale,  
7 they ran some tests, they found nothing.

8                               Two days later, they walked into  
9 the room in the hospital and said to us that  
10 Danny is crying out for help, that he has  
11 emotional problems, that all tests were negative  
12 and he needed psychiatric help. And I kind of  
13 stood there and looked at her and I said, why do

14 you believe this is psychiatric? She said  
15 because all the tests are negative. I said, have  
16 you run all the tests that are possible to run?  
17 And she said yes.

18                                 And she said Danny is -- Danny had  
19 been -- Danny got sick the summer he graduated  
20 from grammar school, and prior to that he had  
21 been on the student council, he helped write the  
22 school constitution, he was on the basketball  
23 team, he was an incredibly active kid. He won  
24 the president's award for maintaining a straight  
25 A average from fourth grade through eighth

395

1 grade.

2                                 During all those years, Danny had  
3 very severe asthma that required him to be in  
4 intensive care repeatedly. Danny could miss  
5 easily two and three months of school. When he  
6 was having difficulty with asthma, which usually  
7 was started in the fall and would be triggered by  
8 flu and carry right through the winter, through  
9 the spring season, he missed months of school.  
10 He still went back to school and maintained a  
11 straight A average with some B's. He graduated  
12 with honors.



13                   And now the doctors at Yale were  
14   telling me that all of a sudden for some  
15   unexplained reason this child now had psychiatric  
16   problems. And I said, I don't agree with you.  
17   But I'm not going to leave any stone unturned, so  
18   we sought a psychiatrist.

19                   The psychiatrist said, after  
20   seeing Danny three or four times, he wrote a  
21   report to Yale that Danny was a well adjusted,  
22   articulate, very bright, goal-oriented adolescent  
23   who became very depressed in direct relation to  
24   the amount of pain he was suffering.

25                   So I went to Yale with that and

396

1   Yale asked me to see another psychiatrist. So I  
2   said okay, fine, I'll see a second psychiatrist.  
3   They wanted another opinion. Before we got to  
4   the second psychiatrist, Danny had gone  
5   continuously -- the kid was in continuous  
6   horrendous pain, and finally one Saturday  
7   morning, and I believe it was like January or  
8   February, after 10 admissions to the hospital he  
9   had had since August of that year, he just gave  
10  up. He just gave up. And he said to me, no

11 matter what I do, it gets worse, and on top of  
12 that, they don't believe me. They think that it  
13 is in my head.

14                   And I said well, we're just going  
15 to have to keep trying. He said, Mom, the  
16 medicines are not helping. The doctors aren't  
17 helping, and the psychiatrist said that I'm  
18 emotionally stable, and that he couldn't  
19 understand that I would be feeling down.

20                   So he refused to take his  
21 medicine. And as the days went on, he became  
22 grossly depressed. I took him up to the  
23 Emergency Room at Yale and the one doctor up  
24 there who was seeing him, who he I really think  
25 believed that Danny was physically ill, was a

397

1 fellow -- and he was the one that met Danny in  
2 the Emergency Room that night. He spent from  
3 8:00 at night on a Saturday night until 2:00 in  
4 the morning on the phone arguing with the  
5 insurance company.

6                   I could hear him screaming at them  
7 that this kid was having gross spasms. He was  
8 having very serious seizures, he needed to be  
9 admitted, and they would not allow him to be

10 admitted.

11                               So finally around 1:00 in the  
12 morning he came in to me and called me out in the  
13 hallway and he said, Anita, Danny can't go home,  
14 he's too sick. He is just too sick. He said,  
15 he's already gone into cardiac distress once. He  
16 needs to be nearby. I'm going to try, if you'll  
17 allow me, to get him admitted to the psych ward.  
18 And I asked him what that meant, and he said it  
19 means he's here. If he gets into any kind of  
20 serious distress, he's right here.

21                               So he called the insurance company  
22 back again, and after an hour of screaming, they  
23 said that they would allow Danny to be admitted  
24 to Yale Psychiatric Institute providing he was  
25 brought in by ambulance. Danny was right in the

398

1 Emergency Room, right there, and the doctor  
2 argued and argued and argued, and finally he  
3 agreed, and they had to take Danny on a stretcher  
4 out of the Emergency Room into an ambulance,  
5 because he was incapable of walking, ride around  
6 the block, and admit him in the psychiatrist  
7 institute at Yale.

8                               That was Saturday. He finally --  
9 I left Danny there at 2:00 Sunday morning. At  
10 midnight Sunday night, I got a phone call from  
11 the attending psychiatrist. Danny had been  
12 seizuring [sic] for 50 minutes, was not  
13 responding, wasn't answering questions, and the  
14 psychiatrist said to me, he does not belong on  
15 the psychiatrist floor, he belongs on a medical  
16 floor, what kind of a mother are you.

17                               I said, I'm the kind of mother who  
18 can't fight the insurance company, I can't do it,  
19 they won't allow him to be admitted to a medical  
20 floor. I said I just -- I couldn't afford to pay  
21 for Yale without insurance, and I would rather  
22 have him there where at least there are doctors  
23 available than at home where there are no doctors  
24 available.

25                               And he said to me, if you were a

399

1 good mother, you wouldn't care about money. And  
2 I said well, if you were a good doctor, you  
3 wouldn't care about money either, you'd pay for  
4 your patients' care. I said, you want to be a  
5 really good doctor, you foot the bill. And when  
6 the thousands upon thousands come in, you pay for

7 them. He said well, I can't do that. I said  
8 well, neither can I. He said, well, Danny  
9 doesn't belong here. That was Sunday at  
10 midnight.

11 Monday morning I got a call from  
12 Yale. The insurance company said that Danny had  
13 to leave because he had no psychiatric problems,  
14 he was physically ill, and they had requested  
15 that Danny be admitted to the hospital, and the  
16 insurance company said no, so he came home.

17 We continued and continued and  
18 continued and Yale kept insisting that there had  
19 to be a psychiatric problem, the doctors that  
20 were seeing Danny.

21 We went to a third psychiatrist.  
22 The third psychiatrist, same thing, articulate,  
23 bright, goal-oriented, perfectly well adjusted  
24 young man. I went back to Yale with that. They  
25 asked for a fourth opinion. And I said no. I

400

1 said absolutely not. I said you want me to keep  
2 seeing psychiatrists until finally somebody  
3 agrees with you that this kid doesn't have a  
4 physical problem. I said you've had three

5 opinions, one of which was right out of Yale, I'm  
6 not having this kid go again.

7                   It was incredibly difficult for  
8 Danny to walk. He is five, nine and he weighs  
9 160 pounds. I can't carry him. I said each trip  
10 to a doctor is a nightmare for me and for Danny.  
11 So I would not do that. I told them I wouldn't  
12 do that. I told them I was going to start  
13 seeking help elsewhere, because I felt we had  
14 just come to a dead end with them, and they  
15 decided they wanted me to have Danny tested for  
16 milk allergy. And I said why? They said because  
17 Danny presents with a lot of GI symptoms, milk  
18 allergy can be very difficult to diagnose and  
19 cause these symptoms.

20                   I said okay, fine. I had him  
21 tested, it was negative. I called them on the  
22 phone, and I said it's negative. They said we  
23 still want you to continue with our allergist,  
24 and I said why, the tests are negative. And she  
25 said to me, because the tests aren't valid with

401

1 milk allergy affecting the GI tract, they can  
2 often be negative and it doesn't mean anything.  
3 I said but if a Lyme test is negative, then it's

4 really negative, but if a milk allergy test is  
5 negative, it really could be positive? I said  
6 don't you see how inconsistent you are? She  
7 thanked me, told me she could no longer help me.

8                   One day later I got a phone call  
9 from a woman who introduced herself as the social  
10 worker at Yale. And she was on Danny's case and  
11 consulting with the doctors. I said okay. She  
12 said, I understand you're not coming to have  
13 Danny checked for milk allergy, and I said no,  
14 I'm not. And she said, can you give me a  
15 reason? I said, because Danny has been a highly  
16 asthmatic child since he was three. He has been  
17 tested and retested. He has never turned up a  
18 food allergy ever. It's all environmental. And  
19 I said, the last test that you did said it was  
20 negative. He does not have a milk allergy.

21                   And she says well, I just want you  
22 to be aware, Mrs. Field, that if you decide to  
23 pursue other things and we feel that it's not  
24 adequate treatment, we can and will take legal  
25 action. And I said, what kind of legal action?

1 And she said to me, well, if we feel you are not

2 giving your child proper medical care, we have  
3 every right and the obligation to go to the  
4 courts and get your child proper medical care.

5 I mean I'm Irish, and you don't  
6 talk that way, to this Irishman anyway, and most  
7 of the Irish people I know. I flipped. And I  
8 said, I'd invite you, I dare you. I absolutely  
9 dare you to say you are going to take -- I said,  
10 who do you think you're dealing with up there?  
11 Who do you think you're dealing with? I am  
12 Danny's mother. I'm Danny's advocate, so no one  
13 besides my husband and I will make those  
14 decisions. And she said, if you pursue this, you  
15 know, your insurance company can refuse to cover  
16 you, and we are in contact with the insurance  
17 companies.

18 I couldn't believe she was saying  
19 it. I said, I dare you. I absolutely dare you.  
20 I said, I want in writing from you that you have  
21 a firm diagnosis for Danny that can be proven and  
22 I'm refusing it. And then I dare you to take me  
23 into court. I said, I would love to go into  
24 court and describe what's gone on in this place  
25 called Yale up here. Danny was repeatedly told



1 he had a psychiatric problem, even though  
2 psychiatrists kept telling him he didn't.

3                   We left Yale. We went back to my  
4 own primary care doctor, Danny's pediatrician in  
5 Wilton, and he said Anita, I want Danny on  
6 antibiotics, Danny has Lyme. And he said, I have  
7 dozens of kids like this and Yale consistently  
8 sends them back saying psychiatric problem, they  
9 need counseling, overachiever, too much stress,  
10 parents that are too demanding. He said all of a  
11 sudden I have a ton of kids who are well  
12 adjusted, healthy achievers who Yale is telling  
13 me all now need psychiatric help. And then the  
14 other problem is fighting the insurance companies  
15 to get the treatment.

16                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Was  
17 he put on antibiotics?

18                   MS. FIELD: Danny was on I.V.  
19 antibiotics from June until September. He came  
20 off in September.

21                   ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
22 September of this year? How is he doing now?

23                   MS. FIELD: September of this  
24 year, and was doing pretty terrible. Horrible.  
25 He did pretty well for about three weeks and then

1 he crashed again. He was all excited about going  
2 back to school. I mean this kid was accepted  
3 into the --

4 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL:  
5 Could you do me a favor? Could you put this --  
6 perhaps give me a letter or -- I don't think  
7 you've signed up so we don't have your name.

8 MS. FIELD: Yeah, I did sign up,  
9 but I don't know.

10 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: If  
11 you could just give us your name and so we can  
12 get back in touch with you.

13 MS. FIELD: I'll tell you  
14 honestly, I found, maybe because Danny didn't  
15 stay on I.V. long enough, Danny is now on oral  
16 antibiotics, that he definitely has had a brain  
17 SPECT and better than half of his brain is  
18 abnormal. He cannot go to school. He's gone  
19 from what Wilton called their gifted student to a  
20 kid who can't even write a simple sentence. He  
21 can't watch a movie because he can't  
22 concentrate.

23 I live in fear that somehow,  
24 someday, the insurance companies are going to  
25 start saying we will no longer cover Danny, but I

1 found Yale far, far intimidating --

2 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: Have  
3 you been covered so far?

4 MS. FIELD: I have PHS and they  
5 have covered --

6 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: You  
7 have PHS?

8 MS. FIELD: Yeah. They covered  
9 the antibiotic therapy, they have been wonderful  
10 with me on the phone. My biggest problem was  
11 Yale, because when Yale couldn't come up with an  
12 answer and I started saying I'm going elsewhere,  
13 they used every tactic in the book to intimidate  
14 me into doing what they wanted, even though they  
15 couldn't offer a valid reason. And when they saw  
16 that I was furious and I would have loved to go  
17 into court, which I really wouldn't have, but I  
18 was really angry, they backed off and left me  
19 alone.

20 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: We  
21 really appreciate your being here today, we do.

22 MS. FIELD: Okay.

23 ATTORNEY GENERAL BLUMENTHAL: And  
24 if you could just leave your name, we'll be back

25 in touch with you. Thank you.

406

1 Thank you all very much. We  
2 appreciate your participation, your help, and you  
3 have given us really an enormous service, and  
4 many other people who have suffered the same kind  
5 of fate that many have described here today.  
6 Thank you very much.

7 AUDIENCE: Thank you for listening  
8 to us.

9

10 (Clapping.)

11

12 (End of hearing.)

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

407

1

INDEX

2

3

LISTING OF SPEAKERS

4

5

NAME

PAGE

6

7

Dr. Cartter

9

8

Dr. Krider

26

9

Dr. Montes

45

10

Ms. Cramoy

62

11

Ms. Vanderhoof-Forschner

72

12

Dr. Eisenberg

91

13

Dr. Federico

109

14

Dr. Phillips

146

15

Dr. Katz

181

16

Dr. Feder

238

17

Mr. McFadden

264

18

Dr. Phillips

274

19

Mr. Mourey

277

20

Ms. Berenson

281

21

Mr. DePaola

287

22	Ms. Friedman	290
23	Miss Friedman	303
24	Ms. Susan Sinclair	305
25	Miss Sinclair	315

408

1 LISTING OF SPEAKERS

2 (Continued)

3		
4	NAME	PAGE
5	Ms. Prewitt	320
6	Ms. Sturges	321
7	Ms. Procaccini	334
8	Ms. Dickson	336
9	Ms. Ferraro	345
10	Mr. Carroll	349
11	Ms. Blair	350
12	Ms. DeStefano	353
13	Mr. Mershimer	356
14	Ms. Onorato	358
15	Ms. Berntsen	358
16	Morrissey Family	362
17	Ms. Curtis	373
18	Dr. Lionetti	382
19	Ms. Southwick	387
20	Ms. Field	390

21  
22  
23  
24  
25

\*\*\*\*\*

409

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18

C E R T I F I C A T E

I, LEE ANN BIANCUCCI, LSR 224, RPR, do hereby certify that the foregoing 408 pages of a Public Hearing on Insurance Coverage of Lyme Disease, which was held at the Legislative Office Building in Hartford, Connecticut, on February 24, 1999, is a true and accurate transcription of the cassette tape-recordings provided to me, to the best of my knowledge and ability.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Lee Ann Biancucci, LSR 224, RPR

19

20

21

22

23

24

25